







# Burton Confiable LIBRARY Edward Constable

A N

## ESSAY

ON THE

# PICTURESQUE,

AS COMPARED WITH THE

SUBLIME AND THE BEAUTIFUL;

AND, ON THE

USE OF STUDYING PICTURES,

FOR THE PURPOSE OF

IMPROVING REAL LANDSCAPE.

BY UVEDALE PRICE, Esq.

QUAM MULTA VIDENT PICTORES IN UMBRIS, ET IN EMINENTIA, QUÆ NOS NON VIDEMUS.

Cicero.

A NEW EDITION, WITH CONSIDERABLE ADDITIONS.

L O N D O N: Printed for J. ROBSON, NEW BOND-STREET,



# PREFACE.

A<sup>S</sup> the general plan and intention of my work have been a good deal mifunderflood, I with to give a thort account of them both.

The title itfelf might have fhewn that I aimed at fomething more than a mere book of gardening; fome, however, have conceived that I ought to have begun by fetting forth all my ideas of lawns, fhrubberies, gravel walks, &c.; and as my arrangement did not coincide with their notions of what it ought to have been, they feem to have concluded that I had no plan at all.

I have in this effay undertaken to treat of two fubjects, diffinct, but intimately connected, and which, as I conceive, throw a reciprocal light on each other. I have be-

A 2

gun

iv

gun with that which is last mentioned, as I thought fome previous difcuffion with regard to pictures and picturefque fcenery, would most naturally lead to a particular examination of the character itfelf. In the first chapter, I have stated the general reafons for fludying the works of eminent landscape painters, and the principles of their art, with a view to the improvement of real fcenery; and in order to fhew how little those works, or the principles they contain, have been attended to, I have fuppofed the fcenery in the landscape of a great painter, to be new-modelled according to the tafte of Mr. Brown. Having thewn this contraft between dreffed fcenery, and a picture of the most ornamented kind, I have in the fecond chapter compared together two real fcenes; the one in its picturefque and unimproved state, the other when dreffed and improved according to the prefent fashion. The picturesque circumftances detailed in this fcene, very naturally lead me, in the third chapter, to inveftigate + their their general caufes and effects; and in that, and the fix following chapters, I have traced them, as far as my observation would enable me, through all the works of art, and of nature.

This part, the most curious and interefting to a speculative mind, will be least fo to those who think only of what has a direct and immediate reference to the arrangement of fcenery: that indeed it has not : but it is a difcuffion well calculated to give just and enlarged ideas, of what is of no flight importance-the general character of each place, and the particular character of each part of its scenery. Every place, and every fcene that are worth obferving, must have fomething of the fub-Lime, the beautiful, or the picturefque; and every man will allow that he would with to preferve and to heighten, certainly not to weaken or deftroy, their prevailing character. The most obvious method of fucceeding in the one, and of avoiding the other, is by fludying their caufes and effects:

A<sub>3</sub>

fects; but to confine that fludy to fcenery only, would, like all confined studies for a particular purpofe, tend to contract the mind; at least when compared with a more comprehensive view of the subject; I have therefore endeavoured to take the moft enlarged view poffible, and to include in it whatever had any relation to the character I was occupied in tracing, or which fhewed its diftinction from those which a very fuperior mind had already inveftigated; and fure I am, that he who ftudies the various effects and characters of form, colour, and light and fhadow, and examines and compares those characters and effects, and the manner in which they are combined and difpofed, both in pictures and in nature,-will be better qualified to arrange, certainly to enjoy, his own and every fcenery, than he who has only thought of the moft fashionable arrangement of objects; or has looked at nature alone, without having acquired any just principles of felection.

I be-

I believe, however, that this part of my Effay, and the very title of it, may have given a falfe bias to the minds of many of my readers; nor am I furprifed at fuch an effect. It is a very natural conclusion, and often justified, that an author is partial to the particular fubject on which he has written; but mine is a particular cafe. The two characters which Mr. Burke has fo ably difcuffed, had, it is true, great need of investigation; but they did not want to be recommended to our attention. What is really fublime or beautiful, must always attract and command it; but the picturefque is much lefs obvious, lefs generally attractive, and had been totally neglected and defpifed by profeffed improvers ; my bufinefs therefore was to draw forth, and to dwell upon those lefs observed beauties. From that circumftance it has been conceived (or at least afferted) that I not only preferred fuch fcenes as were merely rude and picturefque, but excluded all others.

A 4

The

The fecond part is built upon the foundations laid in the firft, for I have examined the leading features of modern gardening (in its more extended fenfe) on the general principles of painting; and I have fhewn in feveral inftances, efpecially in all that relates to the banks of artificial water, how much the character of the picturefque has been neglected, or facificed to a falfe idea of beauty.

But though I take no flight intereft in whatever concerns the tafte of gardening in this, and every other country, and am particularly anxious to preferve those picturefque circumftances, which are fo frequently, and irrecoverably deftroyed; yet in writing this Effay, I have had a more comprehensive object in view: I have been defirous of opening new fources of innocent, and easily attained pleasures, or at least of pointing out how a much higher relish may be acquired for those, which, though known, are neglected: and it has given me no small pleasure to find that both both my objects have in fome degree been attained.

That painters do fee effects in nature, which men in general do not fee, we have, in the motto I have prefixed to this effay, the teftimony of no common obferver; of one, who was fufficiently vain of his own talents and difcernment in every way, and not likely to acknowledge those of other men without ftrong conviction. It is not a mere obfervation of Cicero ; it is an exclamation : Quam multa vident pictores! it marks his furprize at the extreme difference which the fludy of nature, by means of the art of painting, feems to make almost in the fight itfelf. It may likewife be obferved, that his remark does not extend to form, in which the ancient painters are acknowledged to be our fuperiors : not to colour, in which they are alfo conceived to be at leaft our rivals ; but to light and shadow, the supposed triumph of modern over ancient art; on which account the professors of painting, fince its revival, have a still better right

x

right to the compliment of fo illustrious a panegyrift, than those of his age.

If there were no other means of feeing with the eyes of painters, than by acquiring the practical skill of their hands, the generality of mankind must of course give up the point; but luckily we may gain no little infight into their method of confidering nature, and no inconfiderable fhare of their relifh for her beauties, by an eafier process-by fludying their works. This fludy has one great advantage over most others; there are no dry elements to fruggle with. Pictures, as likewife drawings and prints, have in them what is fuited to all ages and capacities: many of them, like Swift's Gulliver's Travels, difplay the most fertile and brilliant imagination, joined to the most accurate judgment and felection, and the deepeft knowledge of nature : like that extraordinary work, they are at once the amufement of childhood and ignorance, and the delight, inftruction, and admiration of the higheft and most cultivated minds.

9

It

It is not, however, to be fuppofed, that theory and obfervation alone will enable us to judge either of pictures or of nature, with the fame fkill as thofe, who join the practical knowledge of their art, to habitual reflection on its principles, and its productions: between fuch artifts, and the mere lover of painting, there will always be a fufficient difference to juftify the remark of Cicero\*: but by means of the fludy I have fo earneftly recommended, we may greatly diminifh the immenfe diffance that exifts between the eye of a firft rate painter, and that of a man who has never

\* There is an anecdote of S. Roía, which fhews the very juft and natural opinion that painters of eminence entertain of their fuperior judgment with regard to their own art: it is alfo highly characterific of the lively impetuous manner of the artift of whom it is related, and whofe words might no lefs juffly be applied to real objects, than to the imitation of them. Salvator Rofa, effendogii moftrata una fingolar pittura da un dilettante, che infiememente in eftremo la lodava; egli con un di quei fuoi foliti gesti spiritosi efclamò: O pensa quel che tu diresfi, so tu la videsfi con gli occhi di Salvator Rofa.

thought

thought on the fubject. Were it, indeed, poffible that a painter of great and general excellence, a Titian, or a Carach, could at once beftow on fuch a man, not his power of imitating, but of diftinguifhing and feeling the effects and combinations of form, colour, and light, and fhadow, it would hardly be too much to affert that a new appearance of things, a new world would fuddenly be opened to him; and the beftower might preface the miraculous gift, with the words in which Venus addreffes her fon, when fhe removes the mortal film from his eyes,

Afpice, namque omnem quæ nunc obducta tuenti Mortales hebetat vifus tibi & humida circum Caligat, nubem cripiam.

#### CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

	Page
THE reasons why an improver should study pic-	rage
tures as well as nature	I
The artift's defigns in real fcenery muft neceffarily	
change with the growth, decay, and various ac-	
cidents of trees; the only fixed and unchanging	
compolitions are in the defigns of painters -	8
Diffinction between the painter and the improver -	9
Between looking at pictures merely with a re-	9
ference to other pictures, and fludying them	
with a view to the improvement of our ideas of	
nature	II
The general principles of both arts the fame -	15
The prefent fyftem of improving, at variance with	*3
those principles	16
The manner in which a picture of Claude would	10
probably be improved by an admirer of Mr.	
Brown	17
CHAPTER II.	1/
Caufes of the neglect of the picturesque in modern	
improvements	25
Intricacy and variety, the characteriftics of the pic-	
turesque; monotony and baldness, of improved	
places	26
A dreffed lane	28
A lane in its natural and picturesque state -	- 29
Near the house, picturesque beauty must often be	
facrificed to neatnefs	37
Different ways in which a picturesque lane might	
probably be improved	38
Examples of two lanes that have been improved -	4 I
Сн	A P-

## CHAPTER III.

						Page
Ge	neral meanin	g of the v	vord picturesq	ue –		46
M	. Gilpin's de	finitions o	f it examined	-		47
It	has not an ex	clusive refe	erence to pain	ting -	-	48
Th	e beautiful a	ind the fu	blime have b	een poin	ted	
	out and illuft	ated by pa	ainting as well	as the p	ic-	
	urefque			~ *	_	49
		king ufe of	the word pict	urefouen	els -	
			t a character a			J.,
	ublime, or th			_	_	53
			m qualities di	ectly on	-0-	22
	ite to those o		in quanties on	certy opp		59
	hat those qua	-		-	-	59
	turefque and			-		62
I'IC	Ditto	beautiful i	0	-	-	
		-	in water		*	67
	Ditto	-	in trees -		-	69
	Ditto	-	in animals		-	71
	Ditto	-	in birds -		-	73
	Ditto	-	in men -		-	76
	Ditto	-	in the high	er order		
			beings		-	ibid.
	Ditto	-	in painting		-	77
		Снар	TER IV.			
Ge	neral distictio	ns betwee	n the picturefo	ue and t	he	
			beautiful		-	82
	Ditto	-	between the	picturelg	ue	
			and the fu		-	99
Th	e manner in	which the	y operate on t	he mind	-	103
	terror, as the					109
		СНАЕ	TER V.			
То	create the	fublime	above our o	ontracte	d	
			mproving the			
			ind the picture		-	123
1	on the			1	Be	auty
					200	

CONTENTS.	XA
	Page
Beauty alone has hitherto been aimed at	- 123
But they are feldom unmixed, and infipidity h	as
arifen from trying to feparate them -	- 125
Instance of their mixture in the human count	e-
nance	- ibid.
Ditto - in flowers, fhrubs, an	nd
trees	- 127
Ditto - in buildings	- 134
CHAPTER VI.	
It has been doubted by fome whether fmoothn.	ess
be effential to the beautiful	- 136
Effects of fmoothnefs and of roughnefs in pro-	
ducing the beautiful and the picturefque, I	
means of repose and irritation	- 138
Repofe the peculiar beauty of Claude's pictures	
Character of the pleasures that arise from irritatio	
Effects of repofe and irritation as caufed by lig	
and fhadow	- 147
Character of Rubens's light and fhadow	- 149
Ditto - of Coreggio's	- 151
Ditto - of Claude's, and his landscapes con	n
pared with those of Rubens -	- 152
CHAPTER VII.	
Breadth of light and fhadow	- 157
Twilight	- 161
0	у
improvers	- 164
Difficulty of uniting breadth with detail	- 167
Breadth alone infufficient, but to be preferre	
to detail without breadth	- 169
Application of the principle of breadth to in	
provement	- 171
Objections to buildings being made too white Diffinctnefs	- 173
	- 179 CHAP-
(	HAP+

## CHAPTER VIII.

On the beautiful, and on what might be termed	Page
the picturesque, in colour	181
Why autumn, and not fpring, is called the paint-	
er's feafon	184
The colouring of the Venetian fchool, and parti-	
cularly of Giorgione, Titian, and their imita-	
tors, formed upon the glowing tints of autumn .	- 195
That of Rubens more on the fresh colours of	- /5
fpring	200
Character of the atmosphere, and of the lights	
and fhadows in fpring, and in autumn	ibid.
CHAPTER IX.	
On ugliness	204
Angles not ugly, though not beautiful	205
Deformity is to ugliness what picturesqueness is to	
beauty	207
Ugliness and deformity in hills and mountains -	209
Ditto - in trees	210
Ditto - in ground	211
Deformity in ground, &c. not fo obvious	213
Connection between picturesqueness and deformity	214
Uglinefs in buildings	215
Ugliness in colours	216
Effects of deformity and uglinefs compared; and	
illustrated by founds	217
Effects of the picture fque when mixed with ugline is	219
The excels of the qualities of beauty tend to infi-	
pidity; those of picturesqueness to deformity -	222
Application to improvements	226
Beauty, picturefquenefs, and deformity in the other	
fenfes	227
General fumming up of the arguments, to prove	
that the picturesque is a distinct character -	229
	Not

xvi

xvii Page

Not lefs fo than Envy, Revenge, or any other	Ŭ
character whose distinctness is acknowledged -	234
The reason why its diffinctness has not been to ac-	
curately marked out ** -	238
And why there are not more diffinct terms and	
discriminations in matters of tafte	240

# PART II.

# CHAPTER I.

How far the principles of painting have been ap-	
plied to improvements	246
Kent, one of the first improvers on the prefent	
fyftem	ibid.
General character of the old, and of the prefent	
ftyle of gardening	247
Character of Kent	248
Reasons for having spoken of him in such strong	
terms	253
Character of Sir Jofhua Reynolds's difcourfes -	258
Vindication of their originality against certain ma-	
licious infinuations	ibid.
Want of connection the great general defect of	
modern gardening	261
modern gardening	263
modern gardening Mr. Brown The clump	263 267
modern gardening	263 267 269
modern gardening	263 267 269 270
modern gardening	263 267 269
modern gardening	263 267 269 270 <i>ibid</i> .
modern gardening Mr. Brown The clump The clump The belt That and the avenue compared Farther remarks on the avenue Diffinction between beautiful and picturefque in- tricacy	263 267 269 270
modern gardening Mr. Brown The clump The clump The belt That and the avenue compared Farther remarks on the avenue Diffinction between beautiful and picturefque in- tricacy The ufual method of thinning trees for the pur-	263 267 269 270 <i>ibid.</i> 276
modern gardening Mr. Brown The clump The clump The belt That and the avenue compared Farther remarks on the avenue Diffinction between beautiful and picturefque in- tricacy	263 267 269 270 <i>ibid</i> .

xviii CONTENTS.

	Page
Ill effects of breaking an avenue into clumps -	:282
The painter, by means of alterations and exclusions,	
may take advantage of fuch breaks, but he would	
miflead the improver	: 284
A ftriking inftance of fuch an abuse of the art of	
painting	iibid.
CHAPTER II.	
Trees confidered generally	: 285
Neceffary accompaniments to rocks and moun-	5
tains, and to every kind of ground and of water.	
An exception with regard to the fea	287
The variety and intricacy of trees	288
Those which are remarkably full of leaves, not al-	
ways preferred by painters-the reafons -	289
Plantations made for ornament, the leaft admired	,
by painters	292
The eftablished trees of the country ought to	-
prevail in the new plantations	ibid.
Clumps, or patches of a larger fize	295
Large plantations of firs have a harfh effect, from	
not harmonizing with the natural woods of the	
country	301
Bad effects of planting too close	302
The neceffity of a proper balance in all fcenery,	
both in point of form, and of colour	303
Infide of a close plantation of firs	304
Difference of its character from that of a grove	
of fpreading pines	306
Fir plantations improper for boundaries -	307
A common hedge often a more effectual boun-	
dary, and fome highly beautiful	309
This points out the neceffity of a mixture of	
thorns, hollies, and the lower growths in all	
fcreens-the fame method may be extended	
to all ornamental plantations	iibid.
2	'The

CC	) N	Т	E	N	T	S.
----	-----	---	---	---	---	----

xix

	Page
The use of fuch a mixture of the lower growth	15,
if fuch a plantation fhould be thinned aft	er
many years neglect	- 312
Conttrast of fuch a plantation, with a close woo	od
of firs only	- 316
Its variety would not arife merely from a dive	r-
fitty of plants-variety in forefts produced by	
feuw fpecies	- 317
Conttinual and unvaried diverfity, a fource, and	a
fpeecies of monotony	- 319
Accident and neglect the fources of variety in un	
improved parks and forefts -	- 321
The reafons why lawns have in general litt	
varriety	- 322
Why a lawn looks ill in a picture -	- 323
Why the most beautiful lawn, painted by Claud	
would not be equal to his best pictures	- 324
Verdiure and fmoothnefs, which are the charac	
teriffic beauties of a lawn, are in their natur	re
allied to monotony	- 325
Improvers, inftead of remedying that defect, hav	
addled to it	- ibid.
Soft and fmooth colours, like foft and fmoot	:h
founds, are grateful to the mere fenfe; a relif	h
for more artful combinations acquired by de	-
grees	- 328
Such : a relifh does not exclude a tafte for fimpl	e
fcemes, and for fimple melodies -	- 329
CHAPTER III.	
On the general effects of water in landscape	- 331
Remairks on certain paffages of the poets refpect	
ing the banks of rivers ; none of them applica	-
	- ibid.
Mr. Blrown's artificial rivers have no objects o	of
reflection	- 333
	The
	T 11C

with the intricacies and varieties of natural rivers - 335 Water with a thin graffy edge like an overflow- ing - 338 No profeffor has yet endeavoured to make an arti- ficial river like a natural one - 349 It muft be done by attention to the banks, and to objects of reflection, as an artificial river muft be without motion - 351 Objects of reflection peculiarly fuited to fill water 353 Remarks on the exprefion of a fine <i>fheet</i> of water - <i>ibid</i> . The great water at Blenheim - 355 The dreffed banks, and garden feenery ; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts 358 The water below the cafcade - 362 General reflexions on the fubject of the effay 366 Appendix 391	The formal fweeps of fuch imitations, contrafted	Page
Water with a thin graffy edge like an overflow- ing 333   No profefior has yet endeavoured to make an arti- ficial river like a natural one 338   It muft be done by attention to the banks, and to objects of reflection, as an artificial river muft be without motion 349   Cobjects of reflection peculiarly fuited to ftill water 351   Remarks on the exprefion of a fine <i>fheet</i> of water - ibid. 355   The great water at Blenheim 355   The dreffed banks, and garden feenery; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts 358   The water below the cafcade 362   General reflexions on the fubject of the effay 366	with the intricacies and varieties of natural	
ing 338   No profeffor has yet endeavoured to make an artificial river like a natural one 349   It muft be done by attention to the banks, and to objects of reflection, as an artificial river muft be without motion 351   Objects of reflection peculiarly fuited to ftill water 353   Remarks on the exprefition of a fine <i>fheet</i> of water - 355   The great water at Blenheim 355   The dreffed bank, and garden fcenery ; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts 358   The water below the cafcade 362   General reflexions on the fubject of the effay 366		335
No profeffor has yet endeavoured to make an arti- ficial river like a natural one - 349 It muft be done by attention to the banks, and to objects of reflection, as an artificial river muft be without motion - 351 Objects of reflection peculiarly fuited to ftill water Remarks on the expression of a fine scheet of water - ibid. The great water at Blenheim - 355 The dreffed bank, and garden feenery; the reason why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts 358 The water below the cafcade - 362 General reflexions on the fubject of the effay - 366		
ficial river like a natural one - 349 It muft be done by attention to the banks, and to objects of reflection, as an artificial river muft be without motion - 351 Objects of reflection peculiarly fuited to fill water - 353 Remarks on the expression of a fine <i>fheet</i> of water - <i>ibid.</i> The great water at Blenheim - 355 The drefled bank, and garden fcenery ; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts 358 The water below the cafcade - 362 General reflexions on the fubject of the effay - 366		338
It muft be done by attention to the banks, and to objects of reflection, as an artificial river muft be without motion		
objects of reflection, as an artificial river muft be without motion 351 Objects of reflection peculiarly fuited to ftill water353 Remarks on the exprefion of a fine <i>fheet</i> of water ibid. The great water at Blenheim355 The dreffed bank, and garden fcenery ; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts 358 The water below the cafcade 362 General reflexions on the fubject of the effay 366		349
be without motion 351 Objects of reflection peculiarly fuited to fliil water 353 Remarks on the expreffion of a fine <i>fheet</i> of water - <i>ibid</i> . The great water at Blenheim 355 The dreffed bank, and garden fcenery ; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts 358 The water below the cafcade 362 General reflexions on the fubject of the effay 366		
Objects of reflection peculiarly fuited to ftill water 353   Remarks on the exprefition of a fine <i>fheet</i> of water - 355   The great water at Blenheim - 355   The drefled bank, and garden fcenery ; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts - - 358   The water below the cafcade - - 358 - - 358   General reflexions on the fubject of the effay - 362 362 - 364		
Remarks on the expression of a fine scheet of water - ibid. The great water at Blenheim - 355 The dreffed bank, and garden fcenery; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts 358 The water below the cafcade - 362 General reflexions on the fubject of the effay - 366		
The great water at Blenheim 355   The dreffed bank, and garden feenery ; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts 358   The water below the cafcade 362   General reflexions on the fubject of the effay 366		
The dreffed bank, and garden feenery; the reafon why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts		
why that part is fuperior to the other improved parts - 358 The water below the cafcade - 362 General reflexions on the fubject of the effay - 366		355
parts - 358 The water below the cafcade - 362 General reflexions on the fubject of the effay - 366		
The water below the cafcade		
General reflexions on the fubject of the effay - 366		· · ·
A		~
Appendix 391		5
	Appendix	391

#### ERRATA.

Page 55. between lines 15 and 16 the word than omitted.

125. 1. 9. for feldoms, read feldom. 207. l. 17. for opposites, read opposite.

238. 1. 3. for an, read and.

249. 1. 13. for what a multitude, read what fuch a multitude.

290. 1. 3. for well, read dwell.

291. 1. 3. for can be, read is.

---- 1. 4. for be, read can be.

360- note, 1. 5. from the bottom, for have, read hath.

367. 1. ult. for have, read hath.

xx

#### ON THE ,

### PICTURESQUE, &c.

THERE is no country, I believe (if we except China) where the art of laying out grounds is fo much cultivated as it now is in England. Formerly the decorations near the houfe were infinitely more magnificent and expensive than they are at prefent; but the embellifhments of what are called the grounds, and of all the extenfive fcenery round the place, was much lefs attended to; and, in general, the park, with all its timber and thickets, was left in a ftate

VOL. I.

of

of wealthy neglect: as these embellishments are now extended over a whole diftrict, and as they give a new and peculiar character to the general face of the country, it is well worth confidering whether they give a natural and a beautiful one, and whe-

ther the prefent fyftem of improving (to ufe a fhort though often an inaccurate term) is founded on any juft principles of tafte.

In order to examine this queftion, the firft enquiry will naturally be, whether there is any ftandard, to which in point of grouping, and of general composition, works of this fort can be referred; any authority higher than that of the perfons who have gained the moft general and popular reputation by thofe works, and whofe method of conducting them has had the moft extensive influence on the general tafte? I think there is a ftandard; there are authorities of an infinitely higher kind; the authorities of thofe 4. great artifts who have most diligently fudied the beauties of nature, both in their grandest and most general effects, and in their minutest detail; who have observed every variety of form and of colour, have been able to select and combine, and then, by the magic of their art, to fix upon the canvas all these various beauties.

But, however highly I may think of the art of painting, compared with that of improving, nothing can be farther from my intention (and I with to imprefs it in the ftrongeft manner on the reader's mind) than to recommend the fludy of pictures in preference to that of nature, much lefs to the exclution of it. Whoever fludies art alone, will have a narrow pedantic manner of confidering all objects, and of referring them folely to the minute and particular purpofes of that art to which his attention has been particularly directed; this is what improvers

have

have done: and if every thing is to be referred to art, at leaft let it be referred to one, whole variety, compared to the monotony of what is called improvement, appears infinite, but which again falls as fhort of the boundlefs variety of the miftrefs of all art.

The ufe, therefore, of fludying pictures is not merely to make us acquainted with the combinations and effects that are contained in them, but to guide us by means of those general heads (as they may be called) of composition, in our fearch of the numberless and untouched varieties and beauties of nature; for as he who fludies art only will have a confined taste, fo he who looks at nature only, will have a vague and unfettled one; and in this more extended fense I should interpret the Italian proverb, " Cbi s'infegna, ba un pazzo per maesfro: He is a fool who does not profit by the experience of others." [5]

We are therefore to profit by the experience contained in pictures, but not to content ourfelves with that experience only; nor are we to confider even those of the higheft clafs as abfolute and infallible ftandards, but as the beft and only ones we have; as compositions, which, like these of the great claffical authors, have been confectated by long uninterrupted admiration, and which therefore have a fimilar claim to influence our judgment, and to form our tafte in all that is within their province. These are the reasons for studying copies of nature, though the original is before us, that we may not lofe the benefit of what is of fuch great moment in all arts and fciences, the accumulated experience of past ages; and, with respect to the art of improving, we may look upon pictures as a fet of experiments of the different ways in which trees, buildings, water, &c. may be difpofed, B 2

pofed, grouped, and accompanied in the moft beautiful and firking manner, and in every ftyle, from the moft fimple and rural to the grandeft and moft ornamental : many of thofe objects, that are fcarcely marked as they lie fcattered over the face of nature, when brought together in the compafs of a fmall fpace of canvas, are forcibly imprefied upon the eye, which by that means learns how to feparate, to felect, and combine.

Who can doubt whether Shakefpeare and Fielding had not infinitely more amufement from fociety, in all its various views, than common obfervers? I believe it can be as little doubted, that the having read, fuch authors muft give any man (however acute his penetration) more enlarged views of human nature in general, as well as a more intimate acquaintance with particular characters, than he would have had from the obfervation of nature only; that many groups

groups of characters, many combinations of incidents, which might otherwife have efcaped his notice, would forcibly ftrike him, from the recollection of fcenes and paffages from fuch writers; that in all thefe cafes the pleafure we receive from what paffes in real life is rendered infinitely more poignant by a refemblance to what we have read or have feen on the ftage. But will any man argue from thence that thefe characters and incidents have no intrinfic merit, but merely that which is derived from their having been made use of by great and admired authors? The parallel between this and the affiftance which painting gives towards an accurate as well as a comprehenfive view of nature is fo obvious as hardly to require pointing out.

I am therefore perfuaded that those men's minds will be the most amused (and perhaps not the least usefully employed) to B 4 whom whom "all the world's as ftage,," who remark wherever they go (amd habiit will give a rapid and unobferved faccility inn doing it) not only the characters off all inndividuals, but their effect on each other. Such an obferver will not divide what poaffes into fcenes and chapters, and be pleaffed with it in proportion as it will do for a movel or a play, but he will be pleaffed on the fame principles as Shakefpeare our Fieldiing would have been. This appears tto me as true and exact flatement of the mutual releation that painting and nature bear to each other.

Had the art of improving; been coultivated for as long a time, and upom as fetttled principles, as that of painting, and were there extant various works of gemius, which, like those of the other art, had stood the test of ages (though from the great change which the growth and decay of trees must produce in the original design of the artsit, this is hardly poffible) there would not be the fame neceffity of referring and comparing the works of reality to those of imitation; but as the case ftands at prefent, the only models of composition that approach to perfection, the only *fixed* and *unchanging* felections; from the works of nature, united with those of sart, are in the pictures and defigns off the much eminent masters.

But although certain happy compositions, detached from the general mass of objects, and comfidered by themfelves have the greateft and most llafting effect, both in nature or painting; and though the painter, in respect to his own art, may think of those only, and give: himfelf no concern about the reft, he cannot do fo if he is an improver as well as a painter; for he might then neglect or injure what was effential to the whole, by attending only to a part, and in that confifts the great and obvious difference rence between the practice, not the general principles, of the two arts : there is another alfo that leads to the fame point, and which has not been fufficiently attended to; the difference between looking at nature merely with a view to making pictures, and looking at pictures with a view to the improvement of our ideas of nature; the former often does contract the tafte when purfued too closely, the latter I believe as generally refines and enlarges it. The greatest painters were men of enlarged and liberal minds, and well acquainted with many arts befides their own. L. da Vinci, M. Angelo, Raphael, Titian, were not merely patronized by the fovereigns of that period; they were confidered almost as friends by fuch men as Leo, Francis, and Charles, and were intimately connected with Aretino, Caffiglione, and all the eminent wits of that time. Those great artifts (nor need I have gone fo far back

back for examples) confidered pictures and nature as throwing a reciprocal light on each other, and as connected with history, poetry, and all the fine arts; but the practice of too many lovers of painting has been very different, and has, I believe, contributed in a great degree, and with great reafon, to give a prejudice against the study of pictures as a preparation to that of nature. In the fame manner that many painters confider natural fcenery merely with a reference to their own practice, many connoiffeurs confider pictures merely with a reference to other pictures, as a school in which they may learn the routine of connoiffeurthip, that is, an acquaintance with the molt prominent marks and peculiarities of different mafters; but they rarely look upon them in that point of view in which alone they can produce any real advantage,-as a fchool in which we may learn to enlarge, refine, and [ 12 ]

and correct our ideas of nature, and in return, may qualify ourfelves by this more liberal courfe of fludy, to be real judges of what is excellent in imitation. This reflection may account for what otherwife feems quite unaccountable, namely, that many enthufiaftic admirers and collectors of Claude. Pouffin, &c. fhould have fuffered profeffed improvers to deprive the general and extended fcenery of their places, of all that those painters would have most admired and copied. Should the narrow and perverfe application of fo excellent a ftudy be produced as an argument against the study altogether, that of the holy gofpel might on the fame ground be objected to, for certainly its pure and exalted doctrines have been by fome lefs industrioufly applied to enlarge, correct, and refine our nature, than to furnish matter for scholastic distinctions, and all that vain and fruitless parade which in theology and in every other

art

fart and fcience anfwers fo well to the cant (of connoiffeurship in painting. He who can iin any degree contribute to direct studies to ttheir proper object, even in matters of lefs imoment, deferves well of mankind; with refpect to improvement in its most comprelhenfive fenfe, the great object of enquiry ffeems to be, what is that mode of fludy which will beft enable a man of a liberal cand intelligent mind to judge of the forms, colours, effects, and combinations of vifible cobjects; to judge of them either as fingle compositions, which may be confidered by tthemfelves without reference to what furrounds them; or elfe as parts of fcenery, the carrangement of which must be more or lefs rregulated and reftrained by what joins them, and the connection of which with the general ffcenery must be constantly attended to. Such Iknowledge and judgment comprehend the whole science of improvement with regard to

to its effect on the eye, and I believe cars never be perfectly acquired, unlefs to the ftudy of natural fcenery, and of the various ftyles of gardening in different periods, the improver adds the theory at least of that art, the very effence of which is connection: a principle most adapted to correct the chief defects of improvers; a principle always prefent to the painter's mind, if he deferves that name; and by the guidance of which he confiders all fets of objects, whatever may be their character or boundaries, from the most extensive prospect to the most confined wood fcene: neither referring every thing to the narrow limits of his canvas, nor defpifing what will not fuit it, unlefs, indeed, the limits of his mind be equally narrow and contracted; for when I fpeak of a painter, I mean an artift, not a mechanic.

Whatever minute and partial objections may may be made to the fludy of pictures for the purpole of improvement, (many of which I have already difcuffed in my letter to Mr. Repton,) yet certainly the great leading principles of the one art, as general composition—grouping the feparate parts harmony of tints—unity of character, are equally applicable to the other: I may add alfo, what is fo very effential to the painter, though at first fight it feems hardly within the province of the improver—breadth and effect of light and fhade.

Thefe are called the principles of painting, becaufe that art has pointed them out more clearly, by feparating what was moft ftriking and well combined, from the lefs interefting and feattered objects of general fcenery; but they are in reality the general principles on which the effect of all visible objects muft depend, and to which it muft be referred.

Nothing

# [ 16 ]

Nothing can be more directly at war with all thefe principles (founded as they are in truth and in nature) than the prefent fyftem of laying out grounds. A painter, or whoever views objects with a painter's eye\*, looks with indifference, if not with difguft, at the clumps, the belts, the made water, and the eternal fmoothnefs and famenefs of a finifhed place; an improver, on the other hand, confiders thefe as the moft perfect embellifhments, as the laft finifhing touches that nature can receive from art; and confequently muft think the fineft compofition of Claude (and I mention him as

\* When I fpeak of a painter, I do not mean merely a profeffor, but any man (artift or not) of a liberal mind, with a ftrong feeling for nature as well as art, who has been in the habit of comparing both together.

A man of a narrow mind and little fenfibility, in or out of a profeffion, is always' a bad judge; and poffibly (as that ingenious critic the Abbé du Bos has well explained) a worfe judge for being an artift. the most ornamented of all the great masters) comparatively rude and imperfect; though he probably might allow, in Mr. Brown's phrafe, that it had " capabilities,"

No one, I believe, has yet been daring enough to improve a picture of Claude \*, or at leaft to acknowledge it; but I do not think it extravagant to fuppofe that a man,

\* The account in Peregrine Pickle, of the gentleman who had improved Vandyke's portraits of his anceftors, used to ftrike me as rather outre; but I met with a fimilar inftance fome years ago, that makes it appear much lefs fo. I was looking at a collection of pictures with Gainfborough; among the reft the housekeeper shewed us a portrait of her mafter, which the faid was by Sir Jofhua Reynolds : we both ftared, for not only the touch and the colouring, but the whole ftyle of the drapery and the general effect, had no refemblance to his manner. Upon examining the housekeeper more particularly, we difcovered that her mafter had had every thing but the facenot re-touched from the colours having faded-but totally changed, and newly composed, as well as painted, by another, and, I need not add, an inferior hand.

Such a man would have felt as little fcruple in making a Claude like his own place, as in making his own portrait like a fcare-crow. C

VOL. I.

thoroughly

thoroughly perfuaded, from his own tafte, and from the authority of fuch a writer as Mr. Walpole\*, that an art, unknown to

\* I can hardly think it neceffary to make any excufe for calling Lord Orford Mr. Walpole; it is the name by which he is beft known in the literary world, and to which his writings have given a celebrity much beyond what any hereditary honour can beftow. It is more neceffary, perhaps, to make an apology for the liberty I must take of canvaffing with freedom many politions in his very ingenious and entertaining treatife on Modern Gardening. That treatife is written in a very high firain of panegyric on the art of which he gives fo amufing a hiftory: mine is a direct and undifguifed attack upon it. The greater his authority the more neceffary it is to combat the impreffion which that alone will make on moft minds. I do it, however, with great deference and reluctance; for I know how difficult it is to ffeer between the tameness of over-caution and the appearance of acrimony, or of want of respect towards a perfon for whom I feel fo much, and to whom on fo many accounts it is due. But he who is warmly engaged in a caufe, and has to fight against ftrongly-rooted opinions, upheld by powerful fupporters, muft, if he hopes to vanquifh them, take every fair advantage of his opponents, and not feem too timid and fearful of giving offence where he means none.

every

every age and climate, that of creating landfcapes, had advanced with mafter-fteps to vigorous perfection; that enough had been done to eftablish such a school of landscape as cannot be found in the reft of the globe; and that Milton's defcription of Paradife feems to have been copied from fome piece of modern gardening ;- that fuch a man, full of enthufiafm for this new art, and with little veneration for that of painting, fhould chufe to fhew the world what Claude might have been, had he had the advantage of feeing the works of Mr. Brown. The only difference he would make between improving a picture and a real fcene, would be that of employing a painter inftead of a gardener.

What would more immediately ftrike him would be the total want of that leading feature of all modern improvements, the

C 2

clump;

clump \*; and of courfe he would order feveral of them to be placed in the moft open and confpicuous fpots, with, perhaps, here and there a patch of larches, as forming a ftrong contraft, in fhape and colour, to the Scotch firs.—His eye, which had been ufed to fee even the natural groups of trees in improved places made as feparate and clump-like as poffible, would be fhocked to fee thofe of Claude, fome with their ftems half concealed by bufhes and thickets; others ftanding alone, but, by means of thofe thickets, or of detached trees, connected with other groups of various fizes

• As fome difputes have arifen about the meaning of the word *clump*, it may not be improper to define what I mean by it. My idea of a clump, in contra-diffinction to a group, is, *any clofe mafs of trees of the fame age and* growth, totally detached from all others. I have generally fuppoled them to be of a round, or at leaft of a regular form : their fize of courfe mult vary, and no rule can well be given when fuch a detached mafs ceafes to be a clump, and may be called a plantation.

and

and fhapes. All this rubbifh muft be cleared away\*, the ground made every where quite fmooth and level, and each group left upon the grafs perfectly diffinct and feparate .- Having been accuftomed to whiten all diftant buildings, those of Claude, from the effect of his foft vapcury atmosphere, would appear to him too indiffinct; the painter of courfe would be ordered to give them a fmarter appearance, which might poffibly be communicated to the nearer buildings alfo .- Few modern houfes or ornamental buildings are fo placed among trees, and partially hid by them, as to conceal much of the skill of the architect, or the expence of the poffeffor; but in Claude, not only ruins, but temples and palaces, are often

\* I do not mean by this, that *nothing* fhould be cleared; on the contrary, a proper degree and flyle of clearing adds as much to beauty and effect as it does to neatnefs. But of this I fhall fay more hereafter.

C 3

ſo

# [ 22 ]

fo mixed with trees, that the tops overhang their baluftrades, and the luxuriant branches shoot between the openings of their magnificent columns and porticos: as he would not fuffer his own buildings to be fo mafked.neither would he those of Claude; and thefe luxuriant boughs, and all that obftructed a full view of them, the painter would be told to expunge, and carefully to reftore the ornaments they had hid. - The last finishing both to places and pictures is water: in Claude it partakes of the general formers and dreffed appearance of his fcenes. and the accompaniments have, perhaps, lefs of rudeness than in any other master \*; yet, compared

\* One of my countrymen at Rome was obferving that the water in the Colonna Claude had rather too dreffed and artificial an appearance. A Frenchman, who was alfo looking at the picture, cried out, "Cependant, Monfieur, on pourroit y donner une fi belle fête !" This was very characteristic of that gay nation, but it is equally fo

compared with those of a piece of made water, or of an improved river, his banks are perfectly favage; parts of them covered with trees and bufhes that hang over the water; and near the edge of it tuffucks of rushes, large stones, and stumps; the ground fometimes fmooth, fometimes broken and abrupt, and feldom keeping, for a long fpace, the fame level from the water : no curves that anfwer each other : no refemblance, in fhort, to what he had been ufed to admire : a few ftrokes of the painter's brush would reduce the bank on each fide to one level, to one green; would make curve answer curve, without bush or tree to hinder the eye from enjoying the uniform fmoothnefs and verdure, and from purfuing, without interruption, the conti-

fo of a number of Claude's pictures. They have an *air de fête* beyond all others; and there is no painter whofe works ought to be fo much fludied for highly dreffed yet varied nature.

C 4

nued

## [ 24 ]

nued fweep of these ferpentine lines;—a little cleaning and polishing of the foreground would give the last touches of improvement, and complete the picture.

There is not a perfon in the fmalleft degree converfant with painting, who would not, at the fame time, be fhocked and diverted at the black fpots and the white fpots,-the naked water,-the naked buildings,-the fcattered unconnected groups of trees, and all the grofs and glaring violations of every principle of the art; and yet this, without any exaggeration, is the method in which many scenes, worthy of Claude's pencil, have been improved. Is it then poffible to imagine that the beauties of imitation should be fo distinct from those of reality, nay, fo completely at variance, that what difgraces and makes a picture ridiculous, should become ornamental when applied to nature?

### CHAP-

### [ 25 ]

#### CHAPTER II.

T feems to me, that the neglect, which prevails in the works of modern improvers, of all that is picturefque, is owing to their exclusive attention to high polish and flowing lines, the charms of which they are fo engaged in contemplating, as to make them overlook two of the most fruitful fources of human pleasure; the first, that great and universal source of pleasure, variety, whose power is independent of beauty, but without which even beauty itself foon ceases to please; the other, intricacy, a quality which, though distinct from variety, is fo \* connected connected and blended with it, that the one can hardly exift without the other.

According to the idea I have formed of it, intricacy in landscape might be defined, that difposition of objects which, by a partial and uncertain concealment, excites and nouriscuries curiosity \*. Variety can hardly require a definition, though, from the practice of many layers-out of ground, one might suppose it did. Upon the whole, it appears to me, that as intricacy in the disposition, and variety in the forms, the

\* Many perfons, who take little concern in the intricacy of oaks, beeches, and thorns, may feel the effects of partial concealment in more interefting objects, and may have experienced how differently the paffions are moved by an open licentious difplay of beauties, and by the unguarded diforder which fometimes efcapes the care of modefty, and which coquetry fo fuccefsfully imitates:

> Parte appar delle mamme acerbe & crude, Parte altrui ne ricuopre invida vefte; Invida fi, ma fe agli occhi il varco chiude, L'amorofo penfier gia non s'arrefta.

> > tints,

[ 26 ]

tints, and the lights and fhadows of objects, are the great characteriftics of picturefque fcenery; fo monotony and baldnefs are the greateft defects of improved places.

Nothing would place this in fo diffinct a point of view as a comparison between fome familiar fcene in its natural and picturefque, and in what would be its improved state, according to the prefent principles of gardening. All painters, who have imitated the more confined fcenes of nature, have been fond of making studies from old neglected bye roads and hollow ways; and, perhaps, there are few fpots that, in fo fmall a compass, have a greater variety of that fort of beauty called picturefque; but, I believe, the inftances are very rare of painters, who have turned out volunteers into a gentleman's walk or drive, either when made between artificial banks,

or

## [ 28 ]

or when the natural fides or banks have been improved. I fhall endeavour to examine whence it happens, that a picturefque eye looks coldly on what is very generally admired, and difcovers a thoufand interefting objects where a common eye fees nothing but ruts and rubbifh; and whether the pleafure of the one, and the indifference of the other, arife from the caufes I have affigned.

Perhaps, what is moft immediately ftriking in a lane of this kind is its intricacy; any winding road, indeed (efpecially where there are banks) muft neceffarily have fome degree of intricacy; but in a dreffed lane every effort of art feems directed againft that difpofition of the ground : the fides are fo regularly floped, fo regularly planted, and the fpace (when there is any) between them and the road fo uniformly levelled; the fweeps of the road fo plainly artificial, artificial, the verges of grafs that bound it fo nicely edged; the whole, in fhort, has fuch an appearance of having been made by a receipt, that curiofity, that moft active principle of pleafure, is almost extinguished.

But in these hollow lanes and bye roads all the leading features, and a thousand circumstances of detail, promote the natural intricacy of the ground; the turns are fudden and unprepared; the banks fometimes broken and abrupt; fometimes fimooth, and gently but not uniformly floping; now wildly over-hung with thickets of trees and busines; now loosely fkirted with wood; no regular verge of grafs, no cut edges, no diftinct lines of feparation; all is mixed and blended together, and the border \* of the road itfelf, fhaped by the mere

 It may be obferved, that whenever a border, or fuch a feparation of the general covering of the furface (whether mere tread of paffengers and animals, is as unconftrained as the footfteps that formed it: even the tracks of the wheels (for no circumftance is indifferent) contribute to the picture(que effect of the whole; the lines they deferibe are full of variety; they juft mark the way among trees and bufhes, while any obftacle, a clufter of low thorns, a furze-bufh, a tuffuck, a large ftone, will force the wheels into fudden and intricate turns, at the fame time those obftacles themfelves, either wholly or partially concealing the former tracks, add to that variety and intricacy; often a group of trees, or a

ther grafs, mofs, heath, &c.) as difcovers the foil, is formed by the action of water, of froft, or by the tread of animals, it is free from that edginefs, that cutting liny appearance, the fpade always leaves, and which of all things is moft deftructive of variety and intricacy: this, I think, accounts for the attachment of painters to what is called broken ground, and to the natural banks of rivers, as well as for their contempt for those of artincial water.

#### thicket,

thicket, will occafion the road to feparate in two parts, leaving a fort of ifland in the middle \*, and of thefe and numberlefs other accidents painters have continually availed themfelves.

\* In the Abbè de Lille's exquisite poem on gardens, (which I had not read when I published my effay, but which I have hardly ccafed to read fince I had it in my possible of the part of the state of the state of the state feribe, or rather indicate the fame circumsstance in the feration of a brook: I am tempted to transferibe part of the passage, as it affords a very happy example how much the motion, the transferency, and the various charms of water, add life and animation to a fcene comparatively dead.

Plus loin il fe fepare en deux ruiffeaux agiles ; Que fe fuivant l'un l'autre avec rapidité, Difputent de viteffe, & de limpidité.

The whole paffage is excellent, and the poem altogether full of the jufteft tafte, and the niceft diferiminations, as well as the moft brilliant imagery, and the whole expressed in the happieft, and moft poetical ftyle. I should have thought myfelf very ungrateful, if in a fecond edition I had not acknowledged the very great pleasure and instruction I had received from it, and added my teftimony to that I believe of every other reader. In In forefts particularly, it is inconceiwable how much the various routes in all directions, through the wild thickets, and among the trunks of old trees, add to the intricacy and perplexed appearance of the feenery; an effect that would be totally deftroyed if the tracks were all fmoothed and made level, and a gravel road, with eafy fweeps, made in their room.

It is a fingular circumftance, that fome of the moft firiking varieties of form, of colour, and of light and fhade, fhould, in thefe, as in many other fcenes, be owing to the indifcriminate hacking of the peafant, nay, to the very decay that is occafioned by it. When oppofed to the tamenefs of the poor pinioned trees of a gentleman's plantation drawn up ftrait and even together, there is often a fort of fpirit and animation in the manner in which old meglected pollards ftretch out their immenfe limbs limbs quite across one of thefe hollow roads, and in every wild and irregular direction: on fome the large knots and protuberances add to the ruggednefs of their twifted trunks; in others, the deep hollow of the infide, the moffes on the bark, the rich yellow of the touch-wood, with the blacknefs of the more decayed fubflance, afford fuch variety of tints, of brilliant and mellow lights, with deep and peculiar fhades, as the fineft timber tree (however beautiful in other refpects) with all its health and yigour, cannot exhibit.

This careles's method of cutting, just as the farmer happened to want a few flakes or poles, gives infinite variety to the general outline of the banks: near to one of these "unwedgeable and gnarled oaks" often rifes the flender elegant form of a young beech, as, or birch, that had escaped the axe, and whose tender bark and Vol. I. D light light foliage appear ftill more delicate and airy when feen fideways against the rough bark and massy head of the oak. Sometimes it rifes alone from the bank; fometimes from amidst a cluster of rich hollies or wild junipers; fometimes its light and upright stem is embraced by the projecting cedar-like boughs of the yew.

The ground itfelf, in thefe lanes, is as much varied in form, tint, and light and fhade, as the plants that grow upon it; this, as ufual, inflead of owing any thing to art, is, on the contrary, occafioned by accident and neglect \*. The winter torrents.

\* The manner in which improvers may profit by the lucky effects of accident and n gleft (for I do not mean to fay that they are always lucky) is fully difcuffed in my letter to Mr. Repton. The principle, which is here exemplified in trees and hollow lanes, extends to objects of much greater importance, to every fpecies of improvement, even to the higheft ard moft important of all, that of government. Neither improvers nor legiflators will leave rents, in fome places wash down the mould from the upper grounds, and form projections of various shapes, which, from the fatness of the foil, are generally enriched with the most luxuriant vegetation; in other parts, they tear the banks into deep hollows, discovering the different \* ftrata of earth, and the shaggy roots of trees; these hollows are frequently overgrown with wild roses, with honeysuckles, periwincles,

leave every thing to neglect and accident; but it certainly is wife in both, by carefully obferving all the effects which have arifen from them, to learn how to take advantage of future changes, and, above all, to learn that moft ufeful leffon, not to fupprefs the workings of nature, but to watch, and take indications from them; for who would choofe to fettle in that place, or under that government, where the warnings, indications, and all the free efforts of nature, were forcibly counteracted and fupprefied.

\* Mr. Gilpin, in his Obfervations on the River Wye (page 21.) has, with his ufual accuracy, deferibed the variety of broken ground, and of the colours of the different ftrata.

D 2

and

and other trailing plants, whole flowers and pendent branches have quite a different effect when hanging loofely over one of these recesses, opposed to its deep shade, and mixed with the fantaftic roots of trees. and the varied tints of the foil, from those that are cut into bufhes, or crawl along the uniform flope of a mowed or dug fhrubbery. In the fummer time thefe little caverns afford a cool retreat for the fheep; and it is difficult to imagine a more beautiful fore-ground than is formed by the different groups of them in one of thefe lanes ; fome feeding on the patches of turf that in the wider parts lye between the fern and the bushes; fome lying in the niches they have worn in the banks among the roots of trees, and to which they have made many fide-long paths; fome repofing in thefe deep receffes, their bowers,

O'er-canopied with lufcious eglantine.

Near

[ 37 ]

Near the house picturesque beauty must, iin many cafes, be facrificed to neatnefs; but iit is a facrifice, and one which should not wantonly be made. A gravel walk cannot maye the playful variety of a bye road; there must be a border to the gravel, and that and the fweeps must, in great measure, be regular, and confequently formal: I am convinced, however, that many of the circumftances, which give variety and fpirit tco a wild fpot, might be fuccefsfully imitrated in a dreffed place; but it must be dlone by attending to the principles, not by ccopying the particulars. It is not neceffary to model a gravel walk, or drive after at theep track or a cart rut, though very unfeful hints may be taken from them both; and without having water-docks or thiftles before one's door, their effect, in a painter's fcore-ground, may be produced by plants that are confidered as ornamental. I am equally " D 3

equally perfuaded that a dreffed appearance might be given to one of these lanes, without destroying its peculiar and characteristic beauties.

I have faid little of the fuperior variety and effect of light and fhade in fcenes of this kind, as they of courfe muft follow variety of forms and of maffes, and intricacy of difpofition: I wifhed to avoid all detail that did not appear to me neceffary to explain or illuftrate fome general principles; but when general principles are put crudely without examples, they not only are dry, but obfcure, and make no imprefion.

There are feveral ways in which a fpot of this kind, near a gentleman's place, would probably be improved; for even in the monotony of what is called improvement there is a variety of bad. Some, perhaps, would cut down the old pollards, clear the rubbifh, and leave only the maiden trees

trees ftanding; fome might plant up the whole: others grub up every thing, and make a fhrubbery on each fide; others put clumps of fhrubs, or of firs; but there is one improvement that I am afraid almost all who had not been ufed to look at objects with a painter's eye would adopt, and which alone would entirely deftroy its character; that is fmoothing and \* level-

#### ling

\* To level, in a very ufual fenfe of the word, means to take away all diffinctions; a principle that, when made general, and brought into action by any determined improver, either of grounds or governments, occafions fuch milchiefs as time flowly, if ever, repairs, and which are hardly more dreaded by monarchs than painters.

A good landfcape is that in which all the parts are free and unconftrained, but in which, though fome are prominent and highly illuminated, and others in fhade and retirement; fome rough, and others more fmooth and polifhed, yet they are all neceffary to the beauty, energy, effect, and harmony of the whole. I do not fee how a good government can be more exactly defined; and as this definition fuits every ftyle of landscape, from the DA

ling the ground: the moment this mechanical common-place operation (by which Mr. Brown and his followers have gained fo much credit) is begun, adieu to all that the painter admires—to all intricacies—to all the beautiful varieties of form, tint, and light and fhade; every deep recefs every bold projection—the fantaftic roots of trees—the winding paths of fheep—all muft go; in a few hours, the rafh hand of falfe tafte completely demolifhes what time only, and a thoufand lucky accidents, can mature, fo as to make it become the admiration and fludy of a Ruyfdal or a Gainfborough, and reduces it to fuch a thing as an Oilman

the plaineft and fimpleft to the most fplendid and complicated, and excludes nothing but tamenefs and confufion, fo it equally fuits all free governments, and only excludes anarchy and defpotifm. It muft be always remembered however, that defpotifm is the most complete leveller; and he who clears and levels every thing round his own lofty manfion, feems to me to have very Turkifh principles of improvement.

in

in Thames-freet mayat any time contract for by the yard at Iflington or Mile-End.

[ 41 ]

I had lately an opportunity of obferving the progrefs of improvement in one lane, and the effect of it in another, both unfortunately bordering on gentlemen's pleafure grounds. The first had on one fide a high bank full of the beauties I have defcribed; I was particularly ftruck with a beech which stood fingle on one part of it, and with the effect and character that its spreading roots gave, both to the bank and to the tree itself \*: the sheep also had

There is fomething wonderfully picturefque and characteriffic in the large roots of trees, and in none more than in those of the beech; they feem to fasten on the earth with their dragon claws; a huge oak too, whose fpurs strongly divide from the trunk, shews what are the rivets that enable him to defy the tempest, et quanta radice ad Tartara tendit.

When thefe roots and fpurs are moulded up, from that prevailing fafhion of making every thing fmooth and level, the tree looks like an enormous poft fluck in the ground.

made

[ 42 ]

made their fidelong paths to this fpot, and often lay in the little compartments between the roots. One day I found a great many labourers wheeling mould to this place; by degrees they filled up all inequalities, and completely covered the roots and pathways; one would have fuppofed they were working for my Uncle Toby, under the direction of Corporal Trim \*, for they had converted this varied bank

\* Thefe worthy pioneers, their employment, and their employers, are very aptly deferibed in two verfes of Taffo, and efpecially if the word gualtatori ‡ is taken in its most obvious fense:

Inanzi i guaftatori avea mandati

Ivuoti luoghi empir', & fpianar gli erti.

This is a most complete receipt for spoiling a picturesque spot; and one might suppose, from this military flyle having been to generally adopted, and every thing laid open, that our improvers are fearful of an enemy being in ambuscade among the busches of a gravel pit, or lurking in fome intricate group of trees. In that respect, it muss be owned, the clump has infinite merit;

‡ Spoilers.

for,

bank into a perfect glacis, only the gazons were omitted. They had however worked up the mould they had wheeled into a fort of a mortar, and had laid it as fmooth from top to bottom as a mafon could have done with his trowel. From the number of men employed, the quantity of earth wheeled, and the nicety with which this operation was performed, I am perfuaded it was in a great meafure done for the fake of beauty.

The improved part of the other lane I never faw in its original ftate, but by what remains untouched, and by the accounts I heard, it muft have afforded noble ftudies for a painter. The banks are higher and the trees are larger than in the other lane, and their branches, ftretching from fide to fide,

" High over arch'd imbower."

for, befides its compact foldier-like appearance, it may be commanded from every point, and the enemy eafily diflodged.

I heard

I heard a vaft deal from the gardener of the place near it, about the large ugly roots that appeared above ground, the large holes the fheep used to lie in, and the rubbish of all kinds that used to grow about them. The laft poffeffor took care to fill up and clean, as far as his property went; and that every thing might look regular, he put, as a boundary to the road, a row of white pales at the foot of the bank on each fide and on that next his house he raifed a peat wall as upright as it could well fland, by way of a facing to the old bank, and in the middle of this peat wall planted a row of laurels: this row the gardener used to cut quite flat at top, and the cattle, reaching over the pales, and browfing the lower floots within their bite, kept it as even at bottom, fo that it formed one projecting lump in the middle, and had just as picturesque an appearance as a bushy wig fqueezed fqueezed between the hat and the cape. I should add, that thefe two fpecimens of dreffed lanes are not in a distant county, but within thirty miles of London, and in a district full of expensive embellishments.

I am afraid many of my readers will think that I have been a long while getting through these lanes, but in them, and in old quarries, and in chalk and gravel pits that have been long neglected, a great deal of what constitutes, and what destroys picturespice beauty, is strongly exemplified within a small compass, and in spots easily reforted to; the causes too are as clearly marked, and may be as successfully studied as where the higher styles of it (often mixed with the sublime) are displayed among forests, rocks, and mountains.

#### CHAP-

## [ 46 ]

#### CHAPTER III.

THERE are few words whole meaning has been lefs accurately determined than that of the word Picturefque.

In general, I believe, it is applied to every object, and every kind of fcenery, which has been, or might be reprefented with good effect in painting; juft as the word beautiful (when we fpeak of vifible nature) is applied to every object, and every kind of fcenery, that in any way give pleafure to the eye; and thefe feem to be the fignifications of both words, taken in their moft extended and popular fenfe. A more precife and diffinct idea of beauty has been been given in an effay, the early fplendor of which, not even the full meridian blaze of its illustrious author has been able to extinguish: but the picturesque, confidered as a separate character, has never yet been accurately distinguished from the sublime and the beautiful; though as no one has ever pretended that it is synonimous with either (for it is sometimes used in contradistinction to them both) such a distinction must exist.

Mr. Gilpin \*, from whole very ingenious and extensive observations on this fubject I have received great pleasure and instruction, appears to have adopted this common acceptation, not merely as such, but as giving an exact and determinate idea of the word; for he defines pic-

\* All the notes, which relate to the difference of opinion between me and Mr. Gilpin, including that ort Pindar's celebrated defeription of the eagle, are in the appendix, page 391.

D 8

turefque

turefque objects to be those " which " pleafe from fome quality capable of be-" ing illustrated in painting "," or, as he again defines it in his Letter to Sir Joshua Reynolds " fuch objects as are proper fub-" jects for painting +." Both thefe definitions feem to me (what may perhaps appear a contradiction) at once too vague, and too confined; for though we are not to expect any definition to be fo accurate and comprehensive, as both to supply the place, and ftand the teft of inveftigation, yet if it does not in fome degree feparate the thing defined from all others, it differs little from any general truth on the fame fubject. For instance, it is very true, that picturefoue objects do pleafe from fome quality capable of being illustrated in painting; but fo alfo does every object that is reprefented in

\* Effay on Picturesque Beauty, page 1.

+ End of Effay on Picturefque Beauty, page 36.

painting

painting if it pleafes at all, otherwife it would not have been painted; and hence we ought to conclude (what certainly is not meant) that all objects which pleafe in pictures are therefore picturefque, for no diffinction or exclusion is made. Were any other perfon to define picturefque objects to be those which please from some ftriking effect of form, colour, or light and shadow,-fuch a definition would indeed give but a very indiffinct idea of the thing defined; but, though hardly more vague than the others, it would be much lefs confined, for it would not have an exclufive reference to art.

I hope to fhew, in the course of this work, that the picturesque has a character not less separate and distinct than either the sublime or the beautiful, nor less independent of the art of painting. It has indeed been pointed out and illustrated by Vol. I. E that that art, and is one of its moft firiking ornaments; but has not beauty been pointed out and illuftrated by that art alfo; may, according to the poet, brought into excitence by it?

Si Venerem Cous nunquain pofuiffet Apeelles

Merfa fub æquoreis illa lateret aquis.

Examine the forms of those painters who lived before the age of Raphael, or in a country where the fludy of the antique (operating as it did at Rome on minds highly prepared for its influence) had not yet taught them to separate what is beautiful from the general mass; we might almost conclude that beauty did not them exist; yet those painters were capable of exact imitation, but not of selection. Examine grandeur of form in the same manner; look at the dry, meagre forms of A. Durer (a man of genius even in Raphael's estimation) of P. Perugino, A. Mantegna, &c. and

and compare them with those of M. Angelo and Raphael: Nature was not more dry and meagre in Germany or Perugia than at Rome .- Compare the landfcapes and back grounds of fuch artifts with those of Titian; Nature was not changed, but a mind of a higher caft, and inftructed by the experience of all who had gone before, rejected minute detail, and pointed out, by means of fuch felections and fuch combinations, as were congenial to its own fublime conceptions, in what forms, in what colours, and in what effects, grandeur in landscape confifted. Can it then be doubted but that grandeur and beauty have been pointed out and illustrated by painting as well as picturesquemess \* ? Yet, would it be a just

\* I have ventured to make use of this word, which I believe does not occur in any writer, from what appeared to me the necessfity of having some one word to oppose to beauty and sublimity, in a work where they are so often compared.

E 2

definition

definition of fublime or of beautiful objects to fay, that they were fuch (and, let the words be taken in their most liberal conflruction) as *pleafed from fome quality capable of teing illustrated in painting*, or, *that were proper fubjects for that art?* The ancients, indeed, not only referred beauty of *form* to painting, but even beauty of *colour*; and the poet who could defcribe his mistrefs's complexion, by comparing it to the tints of Apelles's pictures, must have thought that beauty of every kind was highly illustrated by the art he referred to.

The principles of those two leading characters in nature, the fublime and the beautiful, have been fully illustrated and diferiminated by a great master; but even when I first read that most original work, I felt that there were numberless objects which give great delight to the eye, and yet

yet differ as widely from the beautiful, as from the fublime. The reflections I have fince been led to make, have corvinced me that these objects form a diffinct class, and belong to what may properly be called the picturesque.

That term (as we may judge from its etymology) is applied only to objects of fight, and indeed in fo confined a manner as to be fuppofed merely to have a reference to the art from which it is named. I am well convinced, however, that the name and reference only, are limited and uncertain, and that the qualities which make objects picturesque, are not only as diffinct as those which make them beautiful or fublime, but are equally extended to all our fenfations, by whatever organs they are received; and that mufic (though it appears like a folecifm) may be as truly picturefque, according to the general principles of

E 3

# [ 54 ]

of picturefquenefs, as it may be beautiful or fublime, according to those of beauty or fublimity.

But there is one circumftance particularly adverse to this part of my effay; I mean the manifeft derivation of the word picturesque. The Italian pittoresco is, I imagine, of earlier date than either the English or the French word, the latter of which. pittorefque, is clearly taken from it, having, no analogy to its own tongue. Pittorefco is derived, not like the English word, from the thing painted, but from the painter; and this difference is not wholly immaterial; for the one refers to a particular imitation, and the objects, which may fuit it; the other to those objects, which, from the babit of examining all the peculiar effects, as well as the general appearance off nature, an artift may be ftruck with, though a common observer may not; and that independently of

of the power of reprefenting them. The English word naturally draws the reader's mind towards pictures, and from that partial and confined view of the fubject, what is in truth only an illustration of picturefquenefs, becomes the foundation of it. The words fublime and beautiful have not the fame etymological reference to any one visible art, and therefore are applied to objects of the other fenfes : fublime indeed, in the language from which it is taken, and in its plain fense, means high, and therefore, perhaps, in ftrictnefs, fhould relate to objects of fight only; yet we no more fcruple to call one of Handel's choruffes fublime, Corelli's famous pastorale beautiful; but fhould any perfon fimply, and without any qualifying expressions, call a capricious movement of Scarlatti or Haydn picture fque, he would, with great reafon, be laughed at, for it is not a term applied to founds; yet E 4 fuch

fuch a movement, from its fudden, unexpected, and abrupt transitions,—from a certain playful wildness of character, and an appearance of irregularity, is no less analogous to fimilar scenery in nature, than the concerto, or the chorus, to what is grand, or beautiful to the eye.

There is, indeed, a general harmony and correspondence in all our sensations when they arise from similar causes, though they affect us by means of different senses; and these causes (as Mr. Burke has admirably explained \*) can never be so clearly ascertained when we confine our observations to one fense only.

I must here observe (and I wish the reader to keep it in his mind) that the enquiry is not in what sense certain words are used in the best authors, still less what

\* Sublime and Beautiful, page 236.

iş

is their common, and vulgar ufe, and abufe; but whether there are certain qualities which uniformly produce the fame effects in all vifible objects, and, according to the fame analogy, in objects of hearing, and of all the other femfes; and which qualities (though frequently blended and united with others in the fame object or fet of objects) may be feparated from them, and affigned to the clafs to which they belong.

If it can be fhewn that a character compoled of these qualities, and diftinct from all others, does prevail through all nature, —if it can be traced in the different objects of art and of nature, and appears confistent throughout,—it furely deferves a diftinct title; but with respect to the real ground of enquiry, it matters little whether such a character, or the set of objects belonging to it, be called beautiful, sublime, or picturesque, refque, or by any other name, or by 100 name at all.

Beauty is fo much the moft enchanting and popular quality, that it is often applied as the higheft commendation to whenever gives us pleafure, or raifes our rumination, be the caufe what it will. Mr. Burke has pointed out many inflances of thefe ill-judged applications, and of the confufion of ideas which refult from them ; but there is nothing more ill-judged, or more likely to create confufion (if we agree with Mr. Burke in his idea of beauty) than the joining it to the word picturefque, and calling the character by the title of Picturefque Beauty.

I muft observe, however, that I by no means object to the expression itself, I only object to it as a general term for the *character*, and as comprehending every kind of

of scenery, and every fet of objects which look well in a picture : That is the fenfe (as far as I have observed) in which it is very commonly ufed, and, confequently, an old hovel, an old cart horfe, or an old woman, are often, in that fenfe, full of picturefque beauty; and certainly the application of the last term to fuch objects must tend to confuse our ideas; but were the expression restrained to those objects only in which the picturesque and the beautiful are mixed together, and fo mixed, that the refult, according to common apprehension, is beautiful; and were it never used when the picturesque (as it no lefs frequently happens) is mixed folely with what is terrible, ugly, o: deformed, I fhould highly approve of the expression, and with for more diffinctions of the fame kind.

In reality, the picturesque not only dif-\* fers fers from the beautiful in those qualities which Mr. Burke has fo justly ascribed to it, but arises from qualities the most diametrically opposite.

According to Mr. Burke, one of the most effential qualities of beauty is fmoothnefs; now as the perfection of fmoothnefs is abfolute equality and uniformity of furface, wherever that prevails there can be but little variety or intricacy; as, for instance, in finooth level banks, on a fmall, or in naked downs, on a large fcale. Another effential quality of beauty is gradual variation; that is (to make use of Mr. Burke's expression) where the lines do not vary in a fudden and broken manner, and where there is no fudden protuberance: It requires but little reflection to perceive, that the exclusion of all but flowing lines cannot promote variety; and that fudden protuberances, and lines that crofs each other

other in a fudden and broken manner, are among the most fruitful causes of intricacy.

I am therefore perfuaded, that the two opposite qualities of roughness \*, and of fudden variation, joined to that of irregularity, are the most efficient causes of the picturesque.

This, I think, will appear very clearly, if we take a view of those objects, both natural and artificial, that are allowed to be picturesque, and compare them with those which are as generally allowed to be beautiful.

\* I have followed Mr. Gilpin's example in using roughness as a general term; he observes, however, that, "properly speaking, roughness relates only to the *furface* of bodies; and that when we speak of their *delineation* we use the word ruggedness." In making roughness (in this general fense) a very principal diffinction between the beautiful and the picturess of all who have confidered the fubject, as well as by Mr. Gilpin's authority.

A temple

A temple or palace of Grecian architecture in its perfect entire state, and with its furface and colour fmooth and even, either in painting or reality, is beautiful; in ruin it is picturesque. Observe the process by which time (the great author of fuch changes) converts a beautiful object into a picturesque one. First, by means of weather stains, partial incrustations, moffes. &c. it at the fame time takes off from the uniformity of its furface, and of its colour; that is, gives it a degree of roughnefs, and variety of tint. Next, the various accidents of weather loofen the frones. themfelves; they tumble in irregular maffes upon what was perhaps fmooth turf or pavement, or nicely trimmed walks and fhrubberies; now mixed and overgrown with wild plants and creepers, that crawl over, and fhoot among the fallen ruins. Sedums, wall-flowers, and other vegetables that

that bear drought, find nourifhment in the decayed cement from which the flones have been detached: Birds convey their food into the chinks, and yew, elder, and other berried plants project from the fides; while the ivy mantles over other parts, and crowns the top. The even regular lines of the doors and windows are broken, and, through their ivy-fringed openings is difplayed, in a more broken and picturefque manner, that flriking image in Virgil:

Apparet domus intus, & atria longa patefcunt; Apparent Priami & veterum penetralia regum.

Gothic architecture is generally confidered as more picturefque, though lefs beautiful, than Grecian, and, upon the fame principle that a ruin is more fo than a new edifice. The firft thing that firikes the eye in approaching any building is the general outline againft the fky (or whatever it may be oppofed to) and the effect of the openings: in Grecian buildings the general lines lines of the roof are ftrait, and even when varied and adorned by a dome or a pediment, the whole has a character of fymmetry and regularity.

Symmetry, which in works of art particularly, accords with the beautiful, is in the fame degree adverse to the pictures fque, and among the various causes of the superior pictures fqueness of ruins, compared with entire buildings, the destruction of symmetry is by no means the least powerful.

In Gothic buildings, the outline of the fummit prefents fuch a variety of forms, of turrets and pinnacles, fome open, fome fretted and varioufly enriched, that even where there is an exact correspondence of parts, it is often difguifed by an appearance of fplendid confusion and irregularity \*. In

\* There is a line in Dryden's Palamon and Arcite, which might be interpreted according to this idea, though I do not fuppole he intended to convey any fuch meaning:

" And all appeared irregularly great."

the

the deors and windows of Gothic churches, the pointed arch has as much variety as any regular figure can well have; the eye too is not fo ftrongly conducted from the top of the one, to that of the other, as by the parallel lines of the Grecian; and every perfon muft be flruck with the extreme richnefs and intricacy, of fome of the principal windows of our cathedrals and ruined abbeys. In thefe laft is difplayed the triumph of the picturefque; and its charms to a painter's eye are often fo great as to rival thofe of beauty itfelf\*.

Some people may, perhaps, be unwilling

 I hope it will not be fuppofed, that by admiring the picturefque circumffances of the Gothic, I mean to undervalue the fymmetry and beauty of Grecian buildings: whatever comes to us from the Greeks, has an irrefiftible claim to our admiration; that diffinguifhed people feized on the true points both of beauty and grandeur in all the arts, and their architecture has juftly obtained the fame high pre-eminence, as their fculpture, poetry, and eloquence.

VOL. I.

F

to

to allow, that in ruins of Grecian and Gothic architecture, any confiderable part of the spectator's pleasure arises from the picturefque circumstances, and may choose to attribute the whole, to what may juftly claim a great fhare in that pleafure-the elegance or grandeur of their forms-the veneration of high antiquity-or the folemnity of religious awe; in a word, to the mixture of the two other characters : but were this true, yet there are many buildings, highly interefting to all who have united the fludy of art with that of nature, in which beauty and grandeur are equally out of the queftion; fuch as hovels, cottages, mills, ragged infides of old barns and stables, &c. whenever they have any marked and peculiar effect of form, tint, or light and fhadow. In mills particularly, fuch is the extreme intricacy of the wheels and the wood work; fuch the fingular variety of forms.

forms, and of lights and fhadows, of moffes and weather flains from the conftant moifture; of plants fpringing from the rough joints of the flones; fuch the affemblage of every thing which moft conduces to picturefquenefs, that even without the addition of water, an old mill has the greateft charm for a painter.

It is owing to the fame caufes that a building with fcaffolding has often a more picturefque appearance, than the building itfelf, when the fcaffolding is taken away that old, moffy, rough-hewn park pales of unequal heights, are an ornament to landfcape, efpecially when they are partially concealed by thickets; while a neat poft and rail, regularly continued round a field, and feen without any interruption, is one of the moft unpicturefque, as being one of the moft uniform of all boundaries.

But among all the objects of nature, F 2 there there is none in which roughnels and fmoothnels more ftrongly mark the diftinction between the two characters, than in water. A calm, clear lake, with the reflections of all that furrounds it, feen under the influence of a fetting fun, at the clofe of an evening clear and ferene as its own furface, is, perhaps, of all fcenes, the moft congenial to our ideas of beauty in its fricteft and in its moft general fenfe.

Nay, though the feenery around fhould be the moft wild and picturefque (I might almoft fay the moft favage) every thing is fo foftened and melted together by the reflection of fuch a mirror, that the prevailing idea, even then, might poffibly be that of beauty, fo long as the water itfelf was chiefly regarded. On the other hand, all water whofe furface is broken, and whofe motion is abrupt and irregular, as univerfally accords with our ideas of the picturefque; turefque; and whenever the word is mentioned, rapid and ftony torrents and cataracts, and the waves dathing againft rocks, are among the firft images that prefent themfelves to our imagination. The two characters alfo approach and balance each other, as roughness or fmoothness, as gentle undulation or abruptness prevail.

Among trees, it is not the fmooth young beech, or the fresh and tender ash \*, but the

\* As the young afh (though at any age by no means a popular tree) is a favourite with painters, it mult feem inconfiftent to those who refer the term to art only, that I fhould deny it to be picturefque. But as I have before remarked, if all the objects which painters have been fond of reprefenting were therefore to be called picturefque, it would be a term of little diffinction. The young afh has every principle of beauty; frefhnefs and delicacy of foliage, fmoothers of bark, elegance of form; nor am I furprifed that Virgil, whofe poetry has fo much of thofe qualities, fhould call the afh the moft beautiful tree in the woods; but when its own leaves are changed to the autumnal tint, and when contrafted with ruder or more maffive fhapes or colours, it becomes part of a picturefue circumftance, without changing its own nature.

F3

rugged

rugged old oak, or knotty wych elm, that are picturefque; nor is it neceffary they fhould be of great bulk; it is fufficient if they are rough, moffy, with a character of age, and with fudden variations in their forms. The limbs of huge trees, fhattered by lightning or tempeftuous winds, are in the higheft degree picturefque; but whatever is caufed by those dreaded powers of deftruction, must always have a tincture of the fublime \*,

\* There is a fimile in Ariofto, in which the two characters are finely united:

> Quale flordito, et flupido aratore, Poi ch'e paffato il fulmine; fi leva Di la, dove l'altiffimo fragore Preffo agli uccifi buoi flefo l'aveva; Che mira fenfa fronde, et fenza onore Il Pin che da lontan vedar foleva Tal fi levo'l Pagano.

Milton feems to have thought of this fimile; but the fublimity both of his fubject, and of his own genius, made him reject those picturesque circumstances, whose variety, while

If

If we next take a view of those animals that are called picturesque, the same qualities will be found to prevail. The ass is eminently so, much more than the horse; and among horses, it is the wild forester with his rough coat, his mane and tail ragged and uneven, or the worn-out cart-horse with his staring bones. The start fleek, pampered steed, with his high arched cress, and flowing mane, is frequently reprefented in painting, but his prevailing character whether there, or in reality, is that of beauty.

Among dogs, the Pomeranian and the rough water-dog, are more picturefque than the fmooth fpaniel, or greyhound; the while it amufes, diftracts the mind, and has kept it fixed on a few grand and awful images:

As when heaven's fire Has fcath'd the foreft oaks, or mountain pines, With finged top their flately growth tho' bare Stands on the blafted heath.

fhaggy

fhaggy goat than the fheep; and thefe laft are: more fo when their fleeces are ragged, and

worn away in parts, than when they are of equal thickness, or when they have lately been fhorn. No animal indeed is fo conflantly introduced in landscape as the sheep, but that (as I observed before) does not prove fuperior picturesqueness; and I imagine, that befides their innocent character (fo fuited to paftoral scenes, of which they are the natural inhabitants) it arifes from their being of a tint at once brilliant and mellow, and which unites happily with all objects; and alfo from their producing broader maffes of light and shadow than any other animal. The reverfe of this is true with regard to deer; their wild appearance, their lively action, their fudden bounds, the intricacy of their branching horns, are circumftances highly picturefque; their effect in groups is apt to be meagre and spotty.

Among

Among favage animals, the lion with Lis fhaggy mane is much more picturefque than the lionefs, though fhe is equally an object of terror.

The effect of fmoothnefs or roughnefs, in producing the beautiful or the picturesque, is again clearly exemplified in birds. Nothing is more ftrictly beautiful, or more happily conveys that idea, than their plumage when fmooth and undifturbed-when the eye glides over it without interruption. Nothing, on the other hand, has a more picturesque effect than feathers, when they are placed as detached ornaments, or when in their natural flate they are ruffled by any accidental circumstance - by any fudden paffion in the animal-or when they appear fo from their natural arrangement. As all the effects of paffion and of ftrong emotion on the human figure and countenance are picturesque, such likewise are their effects on on the plumage of birds; when inflamed with anger, or with defire, the first fymptoms appear in their ruffled plumage \*. The game cock, when he attacks his rival, raifes the feathers of his neck, the purple pheafant his creft, and the peacock, when he feels the return of spring, shews his passion in the fame manner,

And every feather fhivers with delight.

Many birds have received from nature

\* In all animals the fame caufes produce the fame kind of effect. The briftles of the wild boar, the quills on the fretful porcupine, are fuddenly raifed by fudden emotions; and it is curious to obferve how all duardifturbs inward calm, creates a correspondent roughnefs without.

The first symptoms of the interruption of "that state of the mind, which so well answers to the beautiful, is an interruption of outward smoothness. In man, when inflamed with anger, the eye-brows are contracted, the skin wrinkled; and the most terrible of animals shews the same pictures are so rage and seconds.

Пач бе т' етискичноч наты 'егнетан осоте налиттыч.

the

the fame picturesque appearance as in others happens only accidentally: fuch are the birds whose heads and necks are adorned with ruffs, with crefts, and with tufts of plumes; not lying smoothly over each other as those of the back, but loosely and irregularly disposed. These are, perhaps, the most striking and attractive of all birds (and it is the fame in all other objects) as having that degree of roughness and irregularity, which gives a spirit to smoothness and symmetry; and as these last qualities prevail, the result of the whole is justly called beautiful.

Birds of prey have generally more of the picturefque, from the angular form of their beaks, the rough feathers on their legs, their crooked talons, their colour (on which I fhall fay more hereafter) as alfo from their action and energy; all this counterbalances the general fmoothnefs of the plumage mage on their backs and wings, which they have in common with the reft of the feathered creation. Laftly, among our own fpecies, beggars, gypfies, and all fuch rough tattered figures as are merely picturefque, bear a clofe analogy, in all the qualities that make them fo, to old hovels and mills, to the wild foreft horfe, and other objects of the fame kind.

More dignified characters, fuch as a Belifarius—a Marius in age and exile \*, have the fame mixture of picturefquenefs, and of decayed grandeur, as the venerable remains of the magnificence of paft ages.

If we afcend to the higheft order of created beings, as painted by the grandeft of our poets, they, in their flate of glory

\* The noble picture of Salvator Rofa, at Lord Townfend's, which in the print is called Belifarius, has been thought to be a Marius among the ruins of Carthage.

and

and happinefs, raife chiefly ideas of beauty and fublimity: like earthly objects, they become picturefque when \* ruined—when fhadows have obfcured their original brightnefs, and that uniform, though angelic expression of pure love and joy, has been destroyed by a variety of warring paffions:

Darken'd fo, yet fhone Above them all the archangel; but his face Deep fcars of thunder had entrench'd, and care Sat on his faded cheek; but under brows Of dauntlefs courage and confiderate pride Waiting revenge; cruel his eye, but caft Signs of remorfe and paffion.

If from nature we turn to that art from which the expression itself is taken, we shall find all the principles of pictures queness confirmed. Among painters, Salvator

#### • Nor appear'd Lefs than archangel *ruin'd*, and the excess Of glory obfcured,

#### Rofa

[ 78 ]

Rofa is one of the moft remarkable for his picturefque effects, and in no other mafter are feen fuch abrupt and rugged forms, fuch fudden deviations both in his figures and his landscapes; and the roughness and broken touches of his pencilling, admirably accord with the objects they characterife.

Guido, on the other hand, was as eminent for beauty; in his celeftial countenances are the happieft examples of gradual variation—of lines that melt, and flow into each other; no fudden break—nothing that can difturb that pleating languor which the union of all that conflitutes beauty impreffes on the foul. The ftile of his hair is as fmooth as its own character, and its effect in accompanying the face will allow; the flow of his drapery—the fweetnefs and equality of his pencilling—and the filvery clearnefs and purity

purity of his tints, are all examples of the justnefs of Mr. Burke's principles of beauty. But the works even of this great mafter, flew us how unavoidably an attention to mere beauty, and flow of outline, will lead towards famenefs and infipidity. If this has happened to a painter of fuch high excellence, who fo well knew the value of all that belongs to his art, and whofe touch, when he painted a St. Peter or a St. Jerome, was as much admired for its spirited and characteristic roughnefs, as for its equality and fmoothnefs in his angels and madonnas,-what must be the cafe with men who have been tethered all their lives in a clump or a helt ?

There is another inftance of contrast between two eminent painters, which I cannot forbear mentioning, as it confirms the alliance between roughness and picturestruction restructions and picturefquencify, and between finoothnefs and beauty, and thews, in the latter cafe, the confequent danger of famenefs. Of all the painters who have left behind them a high reputation, none, perhaps, was more uniformly finooth than Albano, or lefs deviated into abruptnefs of any kind; none alfo have greater monotony of character; but, from the extreme beauty and delicacy of his forms, and his tints (particularly in his children) and his exquifite finifhing, few pictures are more generally captivating.

His fcholar, Mola, (and that circumflance makes it more fngular) is as remarkable for many of those opposite qualities which diftinguish S. Rosa, though he has not the boldness and animation of that original genius. These is hardly any painter whose pictures more immediately catch the eye of a connoisseur, than those

of

§

of Mola, or that lefs attract the notice of a perfon unufed to painting. Salvator has a favage grandeur, often in the higheft degree fublime; and fublimity, in any fhape, will command attention; but Mola's fcenes and figures, for the most part, are neither fublime nor beautiful; they are purely picturefque : his touch is lefs rough than Salvator's; his colouring has, in general, more richnefs and variety; and his pictures feem to me the most perfect examples of the higher stile of picturesquenefs: infinitely removed from vulgar nature, but having neither the foftnefs and delicacy of beauty, nor that grandeur of conception which produces the fublime.

à

Vol. I.

CHAP-

## [ 82 ]

### CHAPTER IV.

**F** ROM all that has been flated in the laft chapter, picturefquenefs appears to hold a flation between beauty and fublimity; and on that account, perhaps, is more frequently, and more happily blended with them both, than they are with each other. It is, however, perfectly diffinct from either; for in the first place it is evident that picturefquenefs and beauty are founded on very opposite qualities; the one on fmoothnefs\*,

\* Baldnefs feems to be an exception, as there fmoothnefs is picturefque, and not beautiful. It is, however, an exception, which, inftead of weakening, confirms what I have faid, and fhews the conftant oppofition of the two characters, even where their caufes appear to be confounded.

the

Baldnefs, is the fmoothnefs of age and decay, not of youth, health, and frefhnefs: it is picturefque, from producing [ 83 ]

the other on roughness;—the one on gradual, the other on fudden variation;—the one on ideas of youth and freshness, the other on that of age, and even of decay.

But as most of the qualities of visible beauty (excepting colour) are made known to us through the medium of another fense, the fight itself is hardly more to be attended to than the touch, in regard to all those fensations which are excited by beautiful forms; and the diffunction between the beautiful and the pictures que will, perhaps, be most ftrongly pointed out by means of the latter fense. I am

ducing variety and peculiarity of character; from defiroying the ufual fymmetry and regularity of the face, and fubfituting an uncertain, inflead of a certain boundary.

When a bald head is well plaiftered and flowered, and the boundary of the forehead diffinctly marked in pomatum and powder, it has as little pretention to picturefquenefs as to beauty.

G 2

aware

aware that this is liable to a grofs and obvious ridicule; but for that reafon none but grofs and common-place minds will dwell upon it.

Mr. Burke has obferved, that \* " men are carried to the fex, in general, as it is the fex, and by the common law of nature; but they are attached to particulars by perfonal *beauty*;" he adds, " I call beauty a focial quality; for where women and men, and not only they, but when other animals give us a fenfe of joy and pleafure in beholding them (and there are many that do fo) they infpire us with fentiments of tendernefs and affection towards their perfons; we like to have them near us, and we enter willingly into a kind of relation with them."

These sentiments of tenderness and affection, nature has taught us to express by

\* Sublime and Beautiful, p. 65.

careffes,

careffes, by gentle preffure; thefe are the endearments we make ufe of (where fex is totally out of the queftion) to beautiful children, to beautiful animals, and even to things inanimate; and where the fize and character (as in trees, buildings, &cc.) exclude any fuch relation, ftill fomething of the fame difference of fenfation between them, and rugged objects, appears to fubfift; that fenfation however is diminifhed as the fize of any beautiful object is encreafed; and as it approaches towards grandeur and magnificence, it recedes from lovelinefs.

As the eye borrows many of its fenfations from the touch, fo that again feems to borrow others from the fight. Soft, fresh, and beautiful colours, though " not fenfible to feeling as to fight," give us an inclination to try their effect on the touch; whereas, if the colour be not beautiful,

G 3

that

# [ 86 ]

that inclination, I believe, is always diminithed, and, in objects merely picturefque, and void of all beauty, is rarely excited \*.

I obferved in a former part, that fymmetry, which perfectly accords with the beautiful, is in the fame degree adverfe to the picturefque: *irregularity* is therefore a ftrongly marked diftinction between the two characters. The general fymmetry which prevails in the forms of animals, is obvious, but as no precife ftandard of it in each fpecies has been made, or acknowledged, any flight deviation from what is moft ufual, is fcarcely attended to. In the human form, from our being more nearly interefted in all that belongs to it, fymme-

\* I have read, indeed, in fome fairy tale, of a country, where age and wrinkles were loved and careffed, and youth and frefhnefs neglected; but in real life, I fancy, the most picturefque old woman, however her admirer may ogle her on that account, is perfectly fafe from his earcifies.

try

[ 87 ]

try has been more accurately defined; and as far as human observation and felection can fix a ftandard for beauty, that ftandard has been fixed by the Grecian fculptors, and is acknowledged in all the most civilized parts of Europe : a near approach to that ftandard makes the perfon to be called regularly beautiful; a departure from it, (whatever firiking and attractive peculiarity it may beftow) is ftill a departure from that perfection of ideal beauty, fo diligently fought after, and fo nearly attained by those great artists; from the few precious remains of whofe works, we have learned the rudiments of that fcience (as it might almost be called) which gave birth to them, the fcience of diftinguishing what is most exquisite and perfect, from the more ordinary degrees of excellence.

There are fome expressions in the language of a neighbouring people of lively G 4 imagina-

imagination, among whom gallantry and attention to the other fiex has been particularly cultivated, which feem to imply an uncertain idea of fome character, which was not precifely beauty, but which, from whatever caufes, produced firiking and pleafing effects : fuch are une physionomie de fantaifie, and the well known expression of un certain je ne sçais quei ; it is also common to fay of a woman-cue fans être belle elle eft piquante-a word by the bye that in many points anfwers very exactly to picturefque. The amufing history of Roxalana and the Sultan, is at the fame time the hiftory of the picturesque or the piquant, both in regard to perfon and manners, and alfo of its effects. Marmontel certainly did not intend to give the petit nez retroufse as a beautiful feature, but to fhew how much fuch a ftriking irregularity, might accord and co-operate with the fame fort of irregularity in

in the character of the mind. The playful, unequal, coquetifh Roxalana, full of fudden turns and caprices, is oppoled to the beautiful, tender, and conftant Elvira; and the effects of irritation, to thole of foftnefs and languor : the tendency of the qualities of beauty alone towards monotony, are no lefs happily infinuated.

Although there are no generally received ftandards with refpect to animals, yet those who have been in the habit of breeding them, and of attending to their forms, have fixed to themselves certain ftandards of perfection; Mr. Bakewell, like Phidias or Apelles, had probably formed in his mind an idea of perfection \*, beyond what he had feen

\*. It may be faid, that this perfection relates only to their difpolition to produce fat upon the moft profitable parts; a very grazier-like, and material idea of beauty it muft be fairly owned. But ftill, if a ftandard of fhape (from whatever caufe) be acknowledged, and called beautight,

### [ 90. ]

feen in nature; and which, like them, but by a different process, he was constantly endeavouring to imbody. Any departure from the most perfect standard which he had realized, both he, and all those who acknowledged it, would probably confider as an irregularity in the form,-as a deviation from their idea of beauty, however ftriking the animal might be to others in its general appearance. More marked and fudden deviations from the general fymmetry of animals, whether arifing from particular conformation, from accident, or from the effects of age or difeafe, often very ftrongly attract the painter's notice, and are recorded by him; but they never can be thought to make the object more beautiful: many of thele would, on the contrary, by most men be called deformi-

beautiful, any departure from thit fettled correspondence and fymmetry of parts, will certainly, within that jurifdiction, be confidered as a departure from beauty.

ties,

ties, and not without reafon. I shall hereafter have occasion to shew the connection, as well as the diffunction that subsists between deformity and pictures fuenes.

If we turn from animal to vegetable nature, many of the most beautiful flowers have a high degree of fymmetry; fo much fo, that their colours appear to be laid on after a regular and finished defign : but beauty is fo much the prevailing character of flowers, that no one feeks for any thing picturefque among them. In trees, on the other hand, every thing appears fo loofe and irregular, that fymmetry feems out of the queftion; yet still the fame analogy fubfifts. A beautiful tree, confidered in point of form only, must have a certain correspondence of parts, and a comparative regularity \* and proportion, whereas inequality

\* Cowley has very accurately enumerated the chief qualities of beauty, in his defcription of what he confiders quality and irregularity alone, will give to a tree a *picture/que* appearance; more efpecially if the effects of age and decay, as well as ef accident are confpicuous; when, for inftance, fome of the limbs are fhattered, and the broken flump remains in the void fpace; when others, half twifted round by winds, hang downwards; while others again, fhoot in an oppofite direction, and perhaps fome large bough projects fideways

as one of the moft beautiful of trees,—the lime. He has not forgot fymmetry in the catalogue of its charms, though it is probable that few readers will agree with him in admiring the degree, or the flyle of it, which is dtiplayed in the lime : but exact fymmetry in all things, was then as extravagantly in fathion, as it is now (perhaps too violently) in difgrace.

Stat Philyra; haud omnes formofior altera furgit Inter Hamadryades; molliffima, candida, lævis, Et viridante comà, & bene olenti flore fuperba, Spargit odoratam late atque æqualiter umbram.

If we take candida for clear, as candidi fontes; and viridantè as peculiarly freſh and verdant, we have every quality of beauty feparately confidered.

from

# [ 93 ]

from below the ftag-headed top, and then as fuddenly turns upwards, and rifes above it. The general proportion of fuch trees, whether tall or fhort, thick or flender, is not material to their character as pisturesque objects, but where elegance and gracefulnefs are concerned, a fhort thick proportion will not give an idea of those qualities. There certainly are a great variety of pleafing forms and proportions in trees, and different men have different predilections, just as they have with respect to their own fpecies; but I never knew any perfon, who (if he obferved at all) was not ftruck with the gracefulnefs and elegance of a tree, whole proportion was rather tall, whofe ftem had an eafy fweep, but which returned again in fuch a manner, that the whole appeared completely poifed and balanced, and whofe boughs were in fome degree pendent, but towards their extremities

## [ 94 ]

ties made a gentle curve upwards :: if to fuch a form you add fresh and tender ifoliage and bark, you have every quality affligned to beauty.

In the laft chapter I defcribed the procefs by which a beautiful artificial object becomes picturefque; I will now fhew the fimilar effect of the fame kind of procees, in natural objects; and what may more pointedly illustrate the fubject, will compare at the fame moment the effect of that process on animate and inanimate objects. It cannot be faid that there is much general analogy between a tree, and a human figure; but there is a great deal in the particular qualities which make them either beautiful, or picturefque : almost all the qualities of beauty, as it might naturally be expected, belong to youth; and, among therm all, none is more confonant to our ideas of beauty, or gives fo general an imprefilion of it.

it. as frefhnefs : without it, the most perfect form wants its most precious finish; whereever it begins to fade, wherever marks of age, or of unhealthiness appear,-though other effects, other fympathies, other characters may arife,-there must be a diminution of beauty. Freshness belongs equally to human, and to vegetable beauty, and is diffused over the whole appearance; many particular parts have likewife a mutual analogy : the luxuriancy of foliage, anfwers to that of hair : the delicate fmoothnefs of bark\*, to that of the fkin; and the clear, even, and tender colour of it to that of the complexion: there is in both alfo (though much more fenfibly in the fkin) another

\* Many forts of trees, like many individuals of the human fpecies, never have the frefhnefs of youth; the one in the bark, or the foliage; the other in the fkin, or the complexion, or both of them in their general appearance. I am here fuppoling the change to be made, from what is in every part, most fresh and beautiful in each.

beauty

# [ 96 ]

beauty arifing from a look of foftnefs, and fupplenefs, fo opposite to the hard and dry appearance, which, as well as roughnefs, is brought on by age; and which peculiar foftnefs (arifing in this cafe from the free circulation of juices to every part, and in contra-diffinction to what is dry, though yielding to preffure) is well expressed by the Greek word 'uyporns; a word whole meaning I shall have occasion to dwell more fully upon hereafter\*. The earlieft, and most perceptible attacks of time, are made on the bark, and on the fkin, which at first, however, merely lose their evenness of furface, and perfect clearnels of colour : by degrees, the lines grow ftronger in each; the tint more dingy; often unequal and in fpots; and in proportion as either trees, or men or women, advance towards decay, the regular progress of time, and often the effects of

\* See Appendix.

accident,

accident, occafion great and partial changes im their forms. In trees, the various hollows and inequalities which are produced by fome parts failing, and others in confequence falling in-from accidental marks aind protuberances-and from other circumftances, which a long course of years gives riife to, are obvious; and many correspondent changes, and from fimilar caufes, in the human form, are no lefs obvious. By fuch changes, that nice fymmetry and correspondlence of parts, fo effential to beauty, is in both deftroyed; in both, the hand of time tiraces still deeper furrows, and roughens their furface; a few leaves, a few hairs, aire thinly fcattered on their fummits; that liight, airy, afpiring \* look of youth is gone,

 With respect to trees I have heard it remarked by timber-merchants, that when the top-shoots of a tree cease to afpire, and seem rather to turn downwards, it will grow no more, however well the buds and leaves may appear.

Vol. I. H. and

Such is the change from beauty; and to what? furely not to a higher, or an equal degree, or to a different ftyle of beauty, no, nor to any thing that refembles it : and yet, that both these objects, (even in this last state) have often strong attractions for painters-their works afford fufficient teftimony; that they are called picturefque-the general application of the term to fuch objects, makes it equally clear; and that they totally differ from what is beautiful-the · common feelings of mankind no lefs convincingly prove. One mifapprehenfion I would with to guard againft; I do not mean, by the inftances I have given, to affert, that an object, to be picturefque, must be old and decayed ; but that the most beautiful objects will often become fo, by age, and by decay : and I believe it is equally true. true, that those which are naturally of a strongly marked, and peculiar character, are likely to become still more pictures for by the process I have mentioned.

I have now very fully flated the principal circumflances by which the picturefque, is feparated from the beautiful. It is equally diffinct from the fublime; for though there are fome qualities common to them both, yet they differ in many effential points, and proceed from very different caufes. In the first place, greatness of dimension \* is a powerful caufe of the fublime; the picturefque has no connection with dimension of any kind (in which it differs from the beautiful alfo) and is as often found in the

\* I would by no means lay too much ftrefs on greatnefs of dimenfion; but what Mr. Burke has obferved with regard to buildings, is true of many natural objects, fuch as rocks, cafcades, &c.: Where the fcale is too diminutive, no greatnefs of manner will give them grandeur.

H 2

fmalleft

fimalleft as in the largeft objects.—The fublime, being founded on principles of awe and terror, never defcends to any thing light, or playful; the picturefque, whofe characteriftics are intricacy and variety, is equally adapted to the grandeft, and to the gayeft fcenery.—Infinity is one of the moft efficient caufes of the fublime; the boundlefs ocean, for that reafon, infpires awful fenfations: to give it picturefquenefs, you muft deftroy that caufe of its fublimity; for it is on the fhape, and difpofition of its boundaries, that the picturefque muft, in great meafure, depend.

Uniformity (which is fo great an enemy to the picturefque) is not only compatible with the fublime, but often the caufe of it. That general, equal gloom which is fpread over all nature before a florm, with the ftillnefs, fo nobly deferibed by Shakefpear, is in the higheft degree fublime. lime \*. The picture fque, requires greater variety, and does not fhew itfelf, till the dreadful thunder has rent the region, has toffed the clouds into a thou fand towering forms, and opened (as it were) the receffes of the fky. A blaze of light unmixed with fhade, on the fame principles, tends to the fublime only: Milton has placed light, in its moft glorious brightnefs, as an inacceffible barrier round the throne of the Almighty:

> For God is light, And never but in unapproached light, Dwelt from eternity.

And fuch is the power he has given even to its diminisched fplendor,

That the brighteft feraphim Approach not, but with both wings veil their eyes.

\* And as we often fee againft a florm A filence in the heavens, the wrack ftand ftill, The bold winds fpeechlefs, and the orb itfelf As hufh as death, anon the dreadful thunder Does rend the region.

Īŋ

In one place, indeed, he has introduced very picture fque circumftances in his fublime reprefentation of the deity; but it is of the deity in wrath,—it is when from the weaknefs and narrownefs of our conceptions, we give the names, and the effects of our paffions, to the all-perfect Creator:

And clouds began To darken all the hill, and fmoke to roll In dufky wreaths reluctant flames, the fign Of wrath awak'd.

In general, however, where the glory, power, or majefty of God are reprefented, he has avoided that variety of form, and of colouring, which might take off from fimple and uniform grandeur, and has encompaffed the divine effence with unapproached light, or with the majefty of darknefs.

Again, (if we defeend to earth) a perpendicular rock of vaît bulk and height, though bare and unbroken,—a deep chafm under the fame circumftances, are objects which which produce awful fenfations; butwithout fome variety and intricacy, either in themfelves, or their accompaniments, they will not be picturefque.—Laftly, a moft effential difference between the two characters is, that the fublime, by its folemnity, takes off from the lovelinefs of beauty \*, whereas the picturefque renders it more captivating.

According to Mr. Burke +, the paffion caufed by the great and fublime in *nature*, when those causes operate most powerfully, is aftonishment; and aftonishment is that state of the foul, in which all its motions are fuspended with some degree of horror: the fublime also, being founded on ideas of pain and terror, like them operates by firetching the fibres beyond their natural tone.

\* Majefty and love, fays the poet who had moft fludied the art of love, never can dwell together; and therefore Juno, whofe beauty was united with majefty, had no captivating charms till fhe had put on the ceffus; that is, till fhe had changed dignity for coquetry.

+ Sublime and Beautiful, Part II. Sect. 1.

 $H_4$ 

The

The paffion excited by beauty, is love and complacency; it acts by relaxing the fibres fomewhat below their natural tone \*, and this is accompanied by an inward fenfe of melting and languor.

Whether this account of the effects of fublimity and beauty be ftrictly philosophi-

\* I have heard this part of Mr. Burke's book criticized, on a fuppolition that pleafure is more generally produced from the fibres being ftimulated, than from their being relaxed. To me it appears, that Mr. Burke is right with refpect to that pleafure which is the effect of beauty, or whatever has an analogy to beauty, according to the principles he has laid down.

If we examine our feelings on a warm genial day, in a fpot full of the fofteft beauties of nature, the fragrance of fpring breathing around us—pleafure then feems to be our natural flate; to be received, not fought after; it is the happinels of exifting to fenfations of delight only; we are unwilling to move, almost to think, and defire only to feel, to enjoy.

How different is that active purfuit of pleafure, when the fibres are braced by a keen air, in a wild, romantic fituation; when the activity of the body, almoft keeps pace with that of the mind, and eagerly feales every rocky promontory, explores every new recefs. Such is the difference between the beautiful, and the picturefque.

cal,

cal, has, I believe, been queftioned; but in any cafe, whether the fibres are really stretched, or are relaxed, it prefents a lively image of the fenfations often produced by love and aftonithment. To purfue the fame train of ideas, I may add, that the effect of the picturesque is curiofity; an effect, which, though lefs fplendid and powerful, has a more general influence; it neither relaxes, nor violently ftretches the fibres, but by its active agency keeps them to their full tone; and thus, when mixed with either of the other characters, corrects the languor of beauty, or the horror of fublimity. But as the nature of every corrective must be to take off from the peculiar effect of what it is to correct, fo does the picturefque when united to either of the others. It is the coquetry of nature; it makes beauty more amufing, more varied, more playful, but alfo.

" Lefs winning foft, lefs amiably mild."

Again,

## [ 106 ]

Again, by its variety, its intricacy, its partial concealments, it excites that active curiofity which gives play to the mind, loofening those iron bonds with which aftonishment chains up its faculties \*.

Where characters, however diffinct in their nature, are perpetually mixed together in fuch various degrees and manners, it is not always eafy to draw the exact line of feparation: I think, however, we may conclude, that where an object, or a fet of objects, are without fmoothnefs or grandeur, but from their intricacy, their fudden and irregular deviations, their variety of forms, tints, and lights and fhadows, are interefting to a cultivated eye—they are fimply picturefque; fuch, for inflance, are the rough banks that often inclofe a bye-road, or a hol-

\* This feems to be perfectly applicable to tragicomedy, and is at once its apology and condemnation. Whatever relieves the mind from a ftrong imprefiion, of courfe weakens that imprefiion.

low

low lane: Imagine the fize of these banks, and the fpace between them to be increased, till the lane, becomes a deep dell-the coves. large caverns-the peeping ftomes, hanging rocks, fo that the whole may impress an idea of awe and grandeur ;- the fublime will then be mixed with the picturefque, though the fcale only, not the fyle of the fcenery, would be changed. On the other hand, if parts of the banks were fmooth, and gently floping-or if in the middle fpace the turf was foft and clofe-bitten-or if a gentle ftream paffed between them, whofe clear, broken furface, reflected all their varietiesthe beautiful and the picturefque, by means of that foftness and smoothness, would then be united.

I may here obferve, that as foftnefs is become a vifible quality, as well as fmoothnefs, fo alfo, from the fame kind of fympathy, it is a principle of beauty in many vifible

### [ 108 ]

fible objects: but as the hardeft bodies, are thofe which receive the higheft polifh, and confequently the higheft degree of fmoothnefs, there muft be a number of objects in which fmoothnefs and fortnefs are for that reafon incompatible. The one however is not unfrequently miftaken for the other, and I have more than once heard pictures, which were fo fmoothly finished that they looked like ivory, commended for their fortnefs.

The fkin of a delicate woman, is an example of foftnefs and fmoothnefs united; but if by art, a higher polifh is given to the fkin, the foftnefs (and in that cafe I may add the beauty) is deftroyed. Fur, mofs, hair wool, &c. are comparatively rough; but they are foft, and yield to preffure, and therefore take off from the appearance of hardnefs, and alfo of edginefs. A ftone, or rock, when polifhed by water, is fmoother, but lefs foft, than when covered with mofs; and upon this this principle, the wooded banks of a river, have often a fofter general effect, than the bare, fhaven border of a canal. There is the fame difference between the grafs of a pleafure-ground mowed to the quick, and that of a frefh meadow; and it frequently happens, that continual mowing deftroys the verdure, as well as the foftnefs. So much does exceffive attachment to one principle deftroy its own ends.

All this fhews, that the two characters, though diffinct, are feldom wholly unmixed: for as there are picturefque circumftances in many beautiful, entire buildings; fo there are alfo circumftances of beauty, in many picturefque ruins.

Before I end this chapter, I fhall wifh to fay a few words with refpect to my adoption of Mr. Burke's doctrine. It has been afferted, that I have pre-fuppofed our ideas of the fublime and beautiful, to be clearly fettled;

# [ 110 ]

fettled \*; whereas the leaft attention to what I have written, would have fhewn the contrary. As far as my own opinion is concerned, I certainly am convinced of the general truth and accuracy of Mr. Burke's fyftem, for it is the foundation of my own; but I must be very ignorant of human nature, to fuppofe "our ideas clearly fettled" on any question of that kind: I therefore have always fpoken cautioufly, and even doubtingly, to avoid the imputation of judging for others; I have faid-if we agree with Mr. Burke-according to Mr. Burke,-and in the next chapter to this, I have flated that Mr. Burke has done a great deal towards fettling the vague and contradictory ideas, &c. Thefe paffages fo very plainly thew, how little I prefumed to fuppofe our ideas were clearly fettled, that no perfon, who had

2

read

<sup>\*</sup> Effay on Defign in Gardening, by Mr. George Mafon, page 201.

read the book with any degree of attention, could have made fuch a remark; and I muft fay, that whoever does venture to criticize what he has not confidered, is much more his own enemy, than the author's.

· By way of proving that Mr. Burke's ideas of the fublime, are unworthy of being attended to, Mr. G. Mafon has the following remark, which I have taken care to copy very exactly; " The majority of thinking and learned men, whom it has been my lot to converfe with on fuch fubjects, are as well perfuaded of terror's being the caufe of *fublime*, as that Tenterden steeple is of Goodwin fands." As Mr. Mafon feems very converfant with the claffics, as well as with English authors, and as the fublime in poetry has been difcuffed by writers of high authority, and the fublimity of many paffages very generally acknowledged-I could wifh that he, and his learned friends, would take

take the trouble of examining fuch paffages in Homer, Virgil, Shakefpear, Milton, and all the poets who are moft eminent for their fublimity: and fhould they find, (as furely they will) that almoft all of them are manifeftly founded upon terror, or on those modifications of it which Mr. Burke has fo admirably pointed out—let them reflect what must have been the depth and penetration of that man's mind, who, fearcely arrived at manhood, clearly faw how one great principle, (the acknowledged caufe of the fublime in poetry\*) was likewife the

\* That the fublime in poetry is founded upon terror, feems to be taken for granted (and probably on the authority of Ariftotle) by Longinus; for in many places he has ufed the word *terribl*: as almost fynonymous with *fublime*. Speaking of a bombaft paffage, he fays, if you examine it ter us φο<sup>6</sup>ερε κατ σλησο υπουστει περος το ευκαταφροηπος; and again, where he diferiminates between a fubline, and a difgufting image, he fays, s γαρ διασο εποστε το ειδωλον, αυχα μωσητα. Should it be faid, that διανον fignifies alfo what is excellent, or firiking, in various ways,

# [ 113 ]

the most powerful cause of sublimity, in all objects whatfoever; purfued it through all the works of art, and of nature; and explained, illustrated, and adorned his dif-

ways, as well as terrible, I fhould alk how it came by fuch a fignification? clearly, becaufe terror, in its various modifications, is the caufe of all that is moft ftriking. The Italians apply fuch exprefitions to any ftriking words of art; a fine picture or flatue (no matter what the fubject) is called *un fpavento*; and the ftyle of the grandeft of modern artifts is called

### Di Michel' Agnol' la terribil' via.

A more familiar inftance may be given to the Englifh reader, of the ufe which is continually made of the word terrible, for the purpofe of raifing our ideas of the objects to which it is applied; and certainly by perfons who never read Ariftotle, or Longinus, or even Mr. Burke. Who can hear at a horfe race, of *the terrible high bred cattle*, and not feel how univerfally the fame idea has prevailed.

Were it not that fome perfons, of whom I think very highly, had doubts with regard to particular parts of this fubject, which I wifhed to combat more at large than I could well do in converfation, I fhould perhaps have contented myfelf with oppofing the terrible high bred cattle, to Tenterden fleeple.

VOL. I.

covery,

### [ 114 ]

covery, with that ingenuity, and that brilliancy of language, in which he ftands unrivalled. Then let Mr. Mason read over his own paffage of Tenterden steeple, and I wish him no greater humiliation.

A number of fublime paffages in poetry will of courfe prefent themfelves to a perfon fo well read in the claffics as Mr. Mafon, who, under the title of claffical landfcapes\*, has proved by fo many quotations, that the ancients had eyes juft like our own, and were flruck and pleafed with rocks, woods and water juft as we are  $\ddagger$ . Were I not authorized by his example, and by the ob-

\* Our ideas of *art*, vary in different ages, but those of *natural* fcenery remain the fame; and in all poets, of every age and country, the defcriptions of what is beautiful, or fublime, are founded on the fame general notions. Had Mr. Maßon undertaken to fhew, that among the ancients, Hounflow heath would have been reckoned a paradife, and Richmond and the Thames deferted, it would have been very unfair to have cenfured the number of his quotations.

+ Effay on Defign in Gardening, page 28. jections jections he has raifed, I fhould really feel athamed of proving in the fame manner, what is hardly lefs evident; but being fo authorifed, I will beg leave to put him in mind of a few paffages, in which, if terror is not the caufe of the fublime, I have no idea of any caufe, of any effect.

It is natural to begin by the great father of all poetry, and by one of the paffages cited, and particularly dwelt upon by Longinus\*, in his famous treatife on the fublime.

Δεινου δ' εξροττισε πατηρ αυδρων τε θεων τε 'Υψοθεν' αυταφ ενεφθε Ποσειδαων ετιναξε Γαιαν απειξεστην, ορεων τ' αιπεικα καζηνια. Παντες δ' εσσειωντο στοδες που ωπόλακε Ιδιη, Και κορυφαι, Τριμων τε πολις, και νιες Αχαίων. Εδδεισει δ' εκ δρονε αποτο, και ιαχε, μια δι ύπεφθε Γαιαν αυαφρήθειε Ποσειδαων ενοσιχθων, Ουιας δι δηντοιοι και αδαπατιοι φαιεία Σμεξοδαπές, ευφωεντα, τα τε ευγεικοί θει περ. ΙΙ. ύ. 56.

\* Longinus has only quoted the latter part of this paffage, and has begun his quotation by a verfe taken from a different part of the fame book; but this does not at all affect the argument.

I 2

The

## [ 116 ]

The moft fublime paffage (according to my idea) in Virgil, or perhaps in any other poet, is that magnificent perfonification of a thunderftorm.

Ipfe Pater, media nimborum in noĉte, corufca Fulmina molitur dextra, quo maxima motu Terra tremet, fugere feræ, & mortalia corda Per gentes humilis ftravit pavor,—Ille flagranti Aut Atho aut Rhodopen, aut alta Ceraunia telo Dejicit.

Diveft thefe two paffages of terror, what remains? In this laft particularly, the fublime oppofition between the caufe, and the effect of terror, more flrongly than in any other, illuftrates the principle. And I may here obferve, that one circumftance which gives peculiar grandeur to perfonifications, is, the attributing of natural events, to the immediate action of fome angry, and powerful agent.

> Ipíe Pater medià, &c. Neptunus muros fævoque emota tridente Fundamenta quatit.

> > When-

## [ 117 ]

Whenever Dante is mentioned, the infcription over the gates of hell, and the Conte Ugolino, are among the first things which occur. Milton's Paradife Lost is wrought up to a higher pitch of awful terror than any other poem; to a mind full of poetical fire, he added the most studied attention to effect; and I think there is a fingular inftance of that attention, and of the use he made of terror, in one of his most famous fimiles:

As when the fun new rifen, Looks through the horizontal mifty air Shorn of his beams, or from behind the moon In dim eclipfe, difaftrous twilight fheds On half the nations.

These circumstances are perfectly applicable to the fallen archangel; but Milton possibly felt that the fun himself, when shorn of his beams, and in eclipse, was a less magnificent object than when in full I 3 splendour,

# [ 118 ]

fplendour, and therefore added \* that dignified image of terror

### And with fear of change Perplexes monarchs.

From Shake(pear alfo, a number of detached paffages might be quoted, to prove what furely needs no additional argument; but that moft original creator, and moft accurate obferver, of whom no Englifhman can fpeak without enthuliafim, has furnifhed a more ample proof of the fublime effect of unremitting terror. Let thofe who have read, or feen his tragedies, confider which among them all is moft ftrikingly fublime;

\* It might even be conjectured, that he had literally added that laft image; for the paufe (which no poet took more pains to vary) is the fame as in the preceding line, and the half verfe which follows

#### " Darken'd fo, yet fhone"

would do equally well in point of metre, and of fenfe after

On half the nations.

which

which of them moft fufpends all our faculties in aftonifhment : I believe almoft every voice will give it for Macbeth\*. In that all is terror; and therefore either Ariftotle, Longinus, Shakefpear, and Burke, or Mr. G. Mafon, and his learned friends, have been totally wrong in their ideas of the fublime, and of its caufes.

That the fame principle prevails in all natural fcenery, has been fo fully, and clearly explained by Mr. Burke, that any further arguments feem fuperfluous; yet as it fometimes happens, that what is placed in a different, though lefs ftriking light, may

\* The paffage from Ariftotle, lately prefixed by a poet of great eminence, to a wild and marvellous tale, which he has translated from the German, will not affect the tragedy of Shakespear; for no one can fay that in Macbeth the marvellous *only* prevails. It furnishes, however, another proof (if proofs were wanting) that terrible and sublime were frequently used as nearly synonymous terms. On  $\delta_3$ , an to observe as to reparades provo maquateur corres, outer sparading; nonwordh

I 4

chance

chance to ftrike particular minds, I will mention a few things which have occurred to me. I am perfuaded that it would be difficult to conceive any fet of objects, to which, however grand in themfelves, an addition of terror, would not give a higher degree of fublimity; and furely that muft be a caufe, and a principal caufe, the increafe of which increafes the effect; the abfence of which, weakens, or deftroys it. The fea is at all times a grand object; need I fay how much that grandeur is increafed by the violence of another element? and again, by thunder and lightning? how fhips in diffrefs, and amongst rocks ftill add to it? Why are rocks and precipices more fublime, when the fea dashes at the foot of them, forbids all accefs, or cuts off all retreat, than when we can with eafe approach, or retire from them? How is it that Shakespear has heightened the sublimity

mity of Dover cliffs, fo much beyond what the real fcene exhibits? by terror; he has placed terror on the fummit, with Gloucefter, ready to throw himfelf down the abyfs; he has fufpended it in the middle, where

#### " Half way down

" Hangs one who gathers famphire; dreadful trade."

He has again flationed it on the beech below, and has drawn an idea of terror from the comparative deficiency of one fenfe:

> The murmuring furge That on the unnumber'd idle pebbles chafes Cannot be *heard* fo high; I'll *look* no more Left my brain turn.

The nearer any grand and terrible objects in nature prefs upon the mind (provided that mind is able to contemplate them with awe, but without abject fear \*) the

\* In what manner, and by what fympathies, terror, in its various degrees and modifications, produces an idea of fublimity, [ 122 ]

the more fublime will be their effects. The moft favage rocks, precipices, and cataracts, as they keep their flations, are only awful; but fhould an earthquake fhake their foundations, and open a new gulph beneath the cataract,—he, who removed from immediate danger, could dare at fuch a moment, to gaze on fuch a fpectacle, would furely have fenfations of a much higher kind, than those which were imprefied upon him when all was ftill and unmoved.

fublimity, is a curious, but not an eafy fubject of difcuffion; certain it is, that we never fympathize with what is mean and cowardly, and that the effect of the fublime (however produced) muft in all cafes be that of exalting the mind of the reader, or fpectator. That effect Longinus has deferibed with equal juftnefs and energy.

#### CHAP.

### [ 123 ]

#### CHAPTER V.

OF the three characters, two only, are in any degree fubject to the improver; to create the fublime is above our contracted powers, though we may fometimes heighten, and at all times lower its effects by art. It is, therefore, on a proper attention to the beautiful, and the picturefque, that the art of improving reallandfcapes muft depend.

As beauty is the moft pleafing of all ideas to the human mind, it is very natural that it fhould be moft fought after, and that the name fhould have been applied to every fpecies of excellence.

[ 124 ]

excellence. Mr. Burke has done a great deal towards fettling the vague and contradictory ideas which were entertained on that fubject, by inveftigating its principal caufes and effects; but as the best things are often perverted to the worft purpofes, fo his admirable treatife has, perhaps, been one caufe of the infipidity which has prevailed under the name of improvement. Few places have any claim to fublimity, and where nature has not given them that character, art is ineffectual; beauty, therefore, is the great object, and improvers have learned from the highest authority, that two of its principal caufes are fmoothnefs, and gradual variation; these qualities are in themselves very feducing, but they are still more fo (when applied to the furface of ground) from its being in every man's power to produce them; it requires neither tafte, nor invention, but merely the mechanical hand and

and eye of many a common labourer; and he who can make a nice afparagus bed, has one of the most effential qualifications of an improver, and may foon learn the whole mystery of slopes, and hanging levels.

If the principles of the beautiful, according to Mr. Burke, and those of the picturesque, according to my ideas, are just, it feldoms happens that they are perfectly unmixed; and, I believe, it is for want of observing how nature has blended them, and from attempting to make objects beamtiful, by dint of smoothness and flowing lines, that fo much inspidity has arisen.

The moft enchanting object the eye of man can behold—that which immediately prefents itfelf to his imagination when beauty is mentioned—that, in comparifon of which all other beauty appears taftelefs and uninterefting—is the face of a beautiful woman; but even there, where nature has fixed

fixed the throne of beauty, the very feat of its empire, the has guarded it, in her most perfect models, from its two dangerous foes -infipidity and monotony. The Greeks (who cannot be accufed of having neglected the fludy of beauty, or, like Dutch painters, of having fervilely copied whatever was before them) judged that a line nearly firait of the nofe and forehead, was neceffary to give a zeft to all the other flowing lines of the face; then the eye brows, and the eyelashes, by their projecting shade over the transparent furface of the eye, and above all the hair, by its comparative roughness, and its partial concealments, accompany and relieve the foftnefs, clearnefs, and fmoothnefs of all the reft. Where the hair has no natural roughness, it is often artificially curled and crifped \*, and it cannot be fuppofed

\* The inftrument for that purpofe is certainly of very ancient date, as Virgil (who probably fludied the \* coffume

# [ 127 ]

pofed that both fexes have been fo often miftaken in what would beft become them.

Flowers are the most delicate and beautiful of all inanimate objects; but their queen,

coflume of the heroic age) fuppoles it to have been in ule at the time of the Trojan war, and makes Turnus fpeak contemptuoufly of Æneas, for having his locks perfumed, and as Madame de Sevignè expresses it, frisés naturellement avec des fers;

Vibratos calido ferro, myrrhâque madentes.

The natural roughness or crispness of hair is often mentioned as a beauty-l'aurée crespe crini-capelli crespe, & lunghe, & d'oro.

In many points the hair has a ftriking relation to trees; they refemble each other in their intricacy, their ductility, the quicknefs of their growth, their feeming to acquire frefh vigour from being cut, and in their being detached from the folid bodies whence they fpring; they are the varied boundaries, the loofe and airy fringes, without which mere earth, or mere flefh, however beautifully formed, are bald and imperfect, and want their most becoming ornament.

In catholic countries, where those unfortunate victims of avarice and fuperflition, are fupposed to renounce all idea

queen, the role, grows on a rough buff. whofe leaves are ferrated, and which is full of thorns. The mole role has the addition of a rough hairy fringe, which almost makes a part of the flower itself. The arbutus, with its fruit, its pendant flowers, and rich gloffy foliage, is, perhaps, the most beautiful of all the hardier ever-green shrubs; but the bark of it is rugged, and the leaves (which, like those of the rose, are fawed at the edges) have those edges pointed upwards, and cluftering in fpikes; and it may poffibly be from that circumstance, and from the boughs having the fame upright tendency, that Virgil calls it arbutus horrida, or, as it stands in fome manu-

idea of pleafing our fex, the first ceremony is that of cutting off their hair, as a facrifice of the most feducing ernament of beauty; and the formal edge of the fillet, which prevents a fingle hair from escaping, is well contrived to deaden the effect of features.

fcripts,

# [ 129 ]

Icripts\*, *borrens*. Among the foreign oaks, maples, &c. those are particularly efteemed,

\* This epithet is frequently applied to fharp pointed and jagged objects, in the fame upright polition-horrentibus haftis-cautibus horrens Caucafus-horridior rufco, &c. The Delphin edition fuppofes it to be called horrida, quia raris eft foliis; but the arbutus is far from being thin of leaves, when in a flourishing flate. Ruzeus may probably have taken this idea from a verfe in the 7th Eclogue-rarâ tegit arbutus umbrâ, which he interprets, raris inumbrat foliis; but in another place Virgil calls it, frondentia arbuta ; and if rara, in the first paffage, does mean thin (as Martyn has also rendered it) it accords but ill with tegit, and with the fhepherd's requeft-folftitium pecori defendite : I therefore imagine rarâ may mean, in that place, (as it does in many languages) excellent-rarum, quod non ubique reperitur, unde pro præftanti fumitur. Stef. Thef. Martyn thinks it is called horrida from the roughness of the bark; but an epithet, which applies to the tree in general, is more likely to be given from the general outward form, than from a particular part lefs apparent, and often entirely hidden. Many plants point their leaves downwards, as the lilac, chefnut, Portugal laurel, &c. Whoever will compare the arbutus, and the Portugal laurel, both whofe

VOL. I.

Κ

leaves

efteemed, whole leaves (according to a common, though perhaps contradictory phrafe) are beautifully jagged.

The oriental plane has always been reckoned a tree of the greateft beauty. Xerxes's paffion for one of them is well known, as alfo the high effimation they were held in by the Greeks and Romans. The furface of their leaves is finooth and gloffy, and of a bright pleafant green; but they are fo deeply indented, and fo full of fharp angles, that the tree itfelf is often diffinguifhed by the name of the true *jagged* oriental plane.

The vine leaf has, in \* all refpects, a leaves are ferrated, will find how ftrongly the epithet, horrens, applies to the former. Of the verb horreo, Stephens fays, proprie cum pili fetæque in animante eriguntur. Vulgarly ftand an end, capilli horrent.

\* The leaf of the Burgundy vine is rough, and its inferiority, in point of beauty, to the fmooth-leaved vines, is, I think, very apparent, and clearly owing to that circumftance.

ftrong

ftrong refemblance to the leaf of the plane; and that extreme richness of effect, which every body must be struck with in them both, is greatly owing to those sharp angles, to those fudden variations, fo contrary to the idea of beauty when confidered by itfelf .- On the other hand, a clufter of fine grapes, in point of form, tint, and light and fhadow, is a fpecimen of unmixed beauty; and the vine, with its fruit, may be cited, as one of the most striking instances of the union of the two characters, in which, how ever, that of beauty infinitely prevails: and who will venture to affert, that the charm of the whole would be greater, by feparating them? by taking off all the angles and fharp points, and making the outline of the leaves, as round and flowing as that of the fruit ?- The effect of these jagged points and angles, is more ftrongly marked in sculpture, especially of vales of metal; K 2 where

where the vine leaf, if imprudently handled, would at leaft prove that fharpnefs is very contrary to the beautiful in feeling; and the analogy between the two fenfes is furely very juft. It may alfo be remarked, that in all fuch works *fharpnefs* of execution is a term of high praife.

I must here observe (and I must beg to call the reader's attention to what in my idea throws a ftrong light on the whole of the fubject) that almost all ornaments are rough, and most of them tharp, which is a mode of roughnefs; and, confidered analogically, the most contrary to heauty of any mode. But as the ornaments are rou h, to the ground is generally fmooth; which fhews, that though fmoothnefs is the ground, the effential quality of beauty, with ut which it can fcarcely exist-yet that roughnefs, in its different modes and degrees, is the ornament, the fringe of beauty that: 3

[ 133 ]

that which gives it life and fpirit, and preferves it from baldness and inlipidity \*.

\* The most beautiful, or at least the most touching, and exquifitely modulated of all founds, that of a fine human voice, appears to the greatest advantage when there is fome degree of fharpnefs in the inftrument which accompanies it; as in the harp, the violin ,or the harpfichord. The flute, or even the organ, have too much of the fame quality of found ; they give no relief to the voice; it is like accompanying fmooth water, with fmooth banks. Often in the fweeteft and most flowing melodies, difcords, (which are analogous to angles and fharpnefs) are introduced, to relieve the ear from that languor and wearinefs, which long continued fmoothnefs always brings on; yet will any one fay, that, confidered feparately, the found of a harpfichord is as beautiful as that of a flute, or of a human voice; or that they ought to be claffed together ? or that difcords are as beautiful as concords; or that both are beautiful, becaufe when they are mixed with judgment the whole is more delightful ? Does not this fhew, that what is very juftly called beautiful, from the effential qualities of beauty being predominant, is frequently, nay, generally compofite; and that we act against the constant practice of nature, and of judicious art, when we endeavour to make objects more beautiful, by depriving them of what gives beauty fome of its most powerful attractions.

The

## [ 134 ]

The column is fmooth, the capital is rough; the facing of a building fmooth, the frize and cornice rough, and fuddenly projecting: fo it is in vafes, in embroidery, in every thing that admits of ornament \*; and as ornament is the moft prominent and ftriking part of a beautiful whole, it is frequently taken for the moft effential part, and obtains the first place in defcriptions. A plain ftone building, without any fharp ornaments, may be very beautiful, and by many perfors be thought peculiarly fo from its fimplicity; but were an architect to ornament the finafts, as well as the capitals of

\* A goblet, rich with gems and rough with gold.--Pallam fignis auroque rigentem.

Confider what is the natural, the only process in ornamenting any fmooth furface, independently of colour; it must be by making it less fmooth, that is, comparatively rough: there must be different degrees and modes of roughness, of fharpness, and this is the character of those ornaments that have been admired for ages.

his

[ 135 ]

his columns, and all the fmooth ftone work of his houfe or temple, there are few people who would not be fenfible of the difference between a beautiful building, and one richly ornamented. This, in my mind, is the fpirit of that famous reproof of Apelles (among all the painters of antiquity the moft renowned for beauty) to one of his fcholars who was loading a Helen with ornaments; "Young man," faid he, " not being able to paint her beautiful, you have made her rich."

### K4 CHAP-

# [ 136 ]

### CHAPTER VI.

A<sup>S</sup>, notwithftanding the various and ftriking lights in which Mr. Burke has placed the alliance between fmoothnefs and beauty, and in fpite of the very clofe and convincing arguments he has drawn, by analogy, from the other fenfes, that polition has been doubted \*.— I hope it

\* A perfon of the most unquestioned abilities, and general accuracy of judgment, but who had not paid much attention to this subject, afferted that a variety of objects were beautiful, without the least finoothness; and that the picturesque was always included either in the fublime, or the beautiful. I asked him what he would call an old rugged mostly oak, with branches twifted into it will not be thought prefumptuous in me to offer fome farther illustrations, on a fubject which he has treated fo copioufly, and in fo mafterly a manner. I am, indeed, highly interested in the question, for if his principles be false, mine are equally fo.

I imagine the doubt to have arifen, from its being fuppofed that all which ftrongly attracts and captivates the eye, is included in the fublime, and the beautiful; but I cannot help flattering myfelf, that the having confidered and compared the three characters together, has thrown a reciprocal light on each; and that the picturefque fills up a vacancy between the fublime and the

into fudden and irregular deviations, but which had no character of grandeur? He faid, he fhould call it a pretty tree. He would probably have been furprifed if I had called one of Rembrant's old hags a pretty woman; and yet they are as much alike as a tree and a woman can well be.

### beautiful,

# [ 138 ]

beautiful, and accounts for the pleafure we receive from many objects on principles diftinct from them both ; which objects fhould therefore be placed on a feperate clafs.

One principal effect of fmoothnels (and to which perhaps it owes its fo general power of pleafing) is, that it gives an appearance of quiet and repose. Roughnels,\* on the contrary, a fpi.it and animation.

\* By roughnefs, I mean what is in any way contrary to fmoothnefs; whatever is rough, rugged, or angular, whether the object be polifhed, or unpolifhed. According to this definition, polifhed furfaces if cut into angles, (as polifhed fteel, glafs, or diamond) can no longer be confidered as fmooth objects, though parts of them will be fmooth.

A diamond when fmooth, has, like other polifhed furfaces, a confiderable degree of ftimulus; but when its furface is cut into fharp points and angles, it becomes infinitely more ftimulating. It is by means of thefe angles, of thefe fharp points, that a diamond acquires its diffinguifhed tille of a brilliant; without them a piece of cut-glafs (as it is termed) would deferve it better.

Again

mation. These feem to me the most prevailing effects of the beautiful and the picturesque, as likewise the means by which they generally operate: and if these premises be true, it will be just to conclude, that where there is a want of smoothness, there is a want of repose, and consequently of beauty; and on the other hand, that where there is no roughness, there is a want of spirit and stimulus, and consequently of picturesqueness.

The fenfe of feeing (as I before obferved) is fo much indebted to that of feeling for a number of its perceptions, that there is no confidering the one, abstractedly

Again (to confider broken lights in another point of view) we can bear the full uninterrupted fplendor of the fetting fun, nay, can gaze on the orb itfelf with little uncafinefs; but when its rays are broken by paffing through a thin fcreen of leaves and branches (as in a lane) no eye is proof against the irritation.

from

[ 140 ]

from the other : he therefore would reafon very ill on the effects of vision, who should leave out our ideas of rough and finooth, of hard and foft, of thickness, distance, &c. becaufe they were originally acquired by the touch. I fould on that account fuppose, that befides the real irritation which they produce by means of broken lights, all broken, rugged furfaces have alfo, by fympathy, fomething of the fame effect on the fight, as on the touch; and if it be true (as it probably will be acknowledged) that fmooth furfaces (where there is no immediate irritation from light) give a repose to the eye; rugged and broken ones, must produce a contrary impreffion.

But though it feems highly probable that broken and angular furfaces, both from fympathy, and from real irritation of the organ, ftimulate more than fuch as are finooth, finooth, yet the ftimulus from which the most constant and marked effects proceed that, which in a peculiar manner belongs to the pisturesque, and distinguishes it from the beautiful,—arises principally from its two great characteristics, intricacy and variety, as produced by roughness and fudden deviation; and as opposed to the comparative monotomy of smoothness, and flowing lines.

If for inftance, we take any fmooth object, whofe lines are flowing, fuch as a down of the fineft turf, with gently fwelling knolls and hillocks of every foft and undulating form—though the eye may repole on this with pleafure, yet the whole is feen at once, and no farther curiofity is excited. But let thofe fwelling knolls (without altering the feale) be changed into bold, broken promontories, with rude overhanging rocks; inftead of the finooth turf, let there be furze, heath,

### [ 142 ]

heath, or fern, with open patches between and fragments of rocks and large ftones lying in irregular maffes-it is clear, (on the fuppofition of thefe two fpots being of the fame extent, and on the fame fcale) that the whole of the one may be comprehended immediately, and that if you traverfe it in every direction, little new can occur; while in the other, every ftep changes the whole of the composition. Then each of these broken promontories and fragments, have as many fuddenly varying forms and afpects, as they have breaks, even without light and fliade ; but when the fun does fhine upon them, each break is the occafion of fome brilliant light, oppofed to fome fudden shadow: All deep coves, hollows, and fiffures (fuch as are ufually found in this ftyle of fcenery) invite the eye to penetrate into their receffes, yet keep its curiofity alive, and unfatisfied ; whereas in the other, the

# [ 143 ]

the light and shadow has the fame uniform, unbroken character, as the ground itself.

I have in both thefe fcenes avoided any mention of trees; for in all trees of every growth, there is a comparative roughnefs and intricacy, which, unlefs counteracted by great skill in the improver, will always prevent abfolute monotony: Yet the difference between those which appear planted, or cleared for the purpose of beauty, with the ground made perfectly fmooth about them, and those which are wild and uncleared, with the ground of the fame character, is very apparent. Take, for inftance, any open grove, where the trees, though neither in rows nor at equal diftances, are detached from each other, and cleared from all underwood ; the turf on which they ftand fmooth and level; and their stems distinctly seen. Such a grove, of full-grown flourishing trees, that have had

had room to extend their heads and branches, is defervedly called beautiful; and if a gravel road winds eafily through it, the whole will be in character.

But whoever has been among forefts, and has attentively obferved the oppofite character of those parts, where wild tangled thickets open into glades, half seen across the stems of old stag-headed oaks, and twisted beeches—has remarked the irregular tracks of wheels, and the foot-paths of men and animals, how they seem to have been seeking and forcing their way, in every direction—must have felt how differently the stimulus of curiofity is excited in two fuch seens; and the effect of the lights and shadows, is exactly in proportion to the intricacy of the objects.

From all this it appears, that as a certain degree of ftimulus or irritation is neceffary to the picturesque, so, on the other hand, hand, a foft and pleafing repofe, is equally the effect, and the characteristic, of the beautiful.

The peculiar excellence of the painter. who most studied the beautiful in landscape. is characterifed by il ripofo di Claudio; and when the mind of man is in the delightful state of repose, of which Claude's pictures are the image,-when he feels that mild and equal funshine of the foul, which warms and cheers, but neither inflames nor irritates,-his heart feems to dilate with happinefs, he is difpofed to every act of kindnefs and benevolence, to love and cherifh all around him. Thefe are the fenfations. which beauty, confidered generally, and without any diffinction of nature, or fex, does, and ought to infpire. A mind in fuch a ftate, is like the furface of a pure and tranquil lake; in both, the flighteft impulse excites a correspondent motion; and the affections.

VOL. I.

L

fections, like the waters, feem gently to expand themfelves on every fide. But if the heavieft mafs be thrown into a rapid ftream, the effect is fhort-lived; if into a river tumbling over ftones, or dafhing among rocks, it is momentary. The one is an emblem of irritation, as the other of repofe.

Irritation \* is indeed the fource of our moft active and lively pleafures; but its nature, like the pleafures which fpring from it, is eager, hurrying, impetuous: and when the mind, from whatever caufe, becomes agitated, those mild and fost emotions which flow from beauty, and of which beauty is the genuine fource, are fearcely perceived. Let those who have been used to observe the

\* I am aware that irritation is generally used in a bad fenfe; rather as a fource of pain, than of pleafure : but that is the cafe with many words and expressions which relate to our more eager and tumultuous emotions, and feems to point out their diffinet nature and origin.

works

works of nature, reflect on their fenfations when viewing the fmooth and tranquil fcene of a beautiful lake,—or the wild, abrupt, and noify one, of a picturefque river: I think they will own them to have been as different as the fcenes themfelves, and that nothing but the poverty of language, makes us call two fenfations fo diftinct from each other, by the common name of pleafure.

Having confidered the effects of repofe and irritation, as caufed by the *fixed* properties of *material* objects, I will now examine how they are produced by what is *immaterial* and *uncertain*; and how far the various accidents of light and fhadow (two oppofite though almost infeparable ideas, and which therefore in the language of painters are often combined into one) correspond with the inherent qualities of objects, and with their operation on the mind.

L 2

Nothing

# [ 148 ]

Nothing is more obvious, than that all ftrong and brilliant lights, and all fudden contrafts of them with deep fhadows, ftimulate the organ of fight. It is equally obvious, that all foft quiet lights, fuch as infenfibly melt into fhadow, and emerge from it again in the fame gradual manner, give a pleafing \* repofe to the eye. Thefe pofitions will be moft aptly illuftrated, and their application to the beautiful and the picturefque moft clearly pointed out, by attending to the practice of two painters, whofe works are in the higheft efteem, and

\* It is on this charm of repole and of fortnels, that poets lay fo much firefs, when they defcribe the beauties of moon-light; which many of them feem to do with peculiar fondnels.

#### " Now reigns

- " Full-orb'd the moon, and with more pleafing light
- " Shadowy fets off the face of things."

And that feeling paffage in Shakefpear:

" How fweet the moon-light fleeps upon yon bank."

of

### [ 149 ]

of which the ftyle and character is eftablifhed by general confent.

The genius of Rubens was ftrongly turned to the picturefque difpolition of his figures, fo as often to facrifice every other confideration to the intricacy, contraft, and ftriking variations of his groups. Such a difpolition of objects, feems to call for fomething fimilar in the management of the light and fhade; and accordingly we owe fome of the most ftriking examples of both, to his fertile invention. In point of brilliancy, of fuch extreme fplendour of light as is on the verge of glare \*, no pictures can ftand in competition with those of Rubens : fometimes those lights are almost

\* I fpeak of those pictures (and they are very numerous) in which he aimed at great brilliancy. As no painter possible more entirely all the principles of his art, the folemn breadth of his light and shade is, on fome occasions, no less ftriking than its force and splendor on others.

L 3

unmixed

# [ 150 ]

unmixed with fhade; at other times they burft from dark fhadows, they glance on the different parts of the picture, and produce that flicker (as it fometimes is called) fo captivating to the eye; but fo dangerous alfo, when attempted by inferior artifts, or by thofe who are lefs thoroughly mafters of the principles of harmony, than that great painter. All thefe dazzling effects are heightened by the fpirited management of his pencil, by thofe fharp, animated touches \*, which give life and energy to every object. Correggio's

\* Many painters, when they reprefent any firiking effects of light, leave the touches of the pencil more rough and ftrongly marked, than the quality of the objects themfelves feems to juftify. Rembrant, who fucceeded beyond all others in thefe forcible effects, carried alfo this method of creating them farther than any other mafter. Thofe who have feen his famous picture in the fladthoufe at Amfterdam, may remember a figure highly illuminated, whofe drefs is a filver tiffue, with fringes, taffels, and other ornaments nearly of the fame brilliant colour. Correggio's principal attention (in point of form) was directed to flow of outline and gradual variation: Of this he never entirely loft fight, even in his moft capricious fore-flortenings; and the ftyle of his light and fladow is fo congenial, that the

colour. It is the moft furprifing infrance I ever faw of the effect of that rough manner of pencilling, in producing what moft nearly approaches to the glitter, and to the irritation, which is caufed by real light when acting powerfully on any object; and this too, with a due attention to general harmony, and with fuch a commanding truth of reprefentation, as no high finifhing can give.

It feems to me, that this may be accounted for on the principle I have before mentioned, of roughnefs in material objects being a caufe of irritation. Light in itfelf has nothing that bears any relation to rough or fmooth; but when ftrong, irritates in a high degree: As painting cannot attain to the full fplendor even of reflected light, and as that fplendor acts by flimulating, it is natural that painters fhould have helped out the infufficiency of the art by fome other flimulus, and by increafing the irritating quality of the object illuminated, have flriven to make a nearcr approach to that of light itfelf.

L 4

one

### [ 152 ]

one feems the natural confequence of the other. He is always cited as the most perfect model of those fost and infensible transitions, of that union of effect, which, above every thing elfe, impreffes the general idea of lovelinefs. The manner of his pencilling is exactly of a piece with the reft; all feems melted together, but with fo nice a judgment, as to avoid, by means of certain free, yet delicate touches, that laboured hardnefs and infipidity, which arife from what is called high finishing, Correggio's pictures are indeed as far removed from monotony, as from glare; he feems to have felt beyond all others, the exact degree of brilliancy which accords with the foftnefs of beauty, and to have been, with regard to figures, what Claude was in landscape.

The pictures of Claude are brilliant in a high degree; but that brilliancy is fo diffufed over the whole of them, fo happily balanced, balanced, fo mellowed and fubdued by that almost visible atmosphere, which pervades every part, and unites all together, that nothing in particular catches the eye; the whole is fplendor, the whole is repofe; every thing lighted up, every thing in fweetest harmony. Rubens in his landscapes differs as ftrongly from Claude, as he does from. Correggio in his figures; they are full of the peculiarities, and picturefque accidents in nature; of striking contrasts of form, colour, and light and fhadow : fun-beams burfting through a fmall opening in a dark wood-a rainbow against a stormy skyeffects of thunder and lightning-torrents rolling down trees torn up by the roots, and the dead bodies of men and animals ; with many other fublime and picturefque circumftances. Thefe fudden gleams, thefe cataracts of light, thefe bold oppofitions of clouds and darknefs, which he has fo nobly

## [ 154 ]

bly introduced, would deftroy all the beauty and elegance of Claude: On the other hand, the mild and equal fun-fhine \* of that

\* Nothing is fo captivating, or feems fo much to accord with our ideas of beauty, as the finiles of a beautiful countenance; yet they have fometimes a ftriking mixture of the other character. Of this kind are those fimiles which break out fuddenly from a ferious, fometimes from almost a fevere countenance, and which, when that gleam is over, leave no trace of it behind—

> Brief as the lightning in the collied night, That in a fpleen unfolds both heaven and earth; And c'er a man has time to fay, behold ! The jaws of darknefs do devour it up.

This fudden effect is often hinted at by the ItaKan poets, as appears by their allulion to the most fudden and dazzling of lights ;-gli *fcintilla* un rifo-*lampeggia* un rifo-il *balenar*' d'un rifo.

There is another fmile, which feems in the fame degree to accord with the ideas of beauty only: It is that fmile which proceeds from a mind full of fweetnefs and fenfibility, and which, when it is over, ftill leaves on the countenance its mild and amiable imprefion; as after the fun is fet, the mild glow of his rays is ftill diffued over [ 155 ]

that charming painter, would as ill accord with the twifted and fingular forms, and the bold and animated variety of the landfcapes of Rubens.

These few instances from the art of painting (and many more might easily be produced) shew in how great a degree fostness, smoothness, gradual variation of form, insensible transitions from light to shadow, and general repose, are the characteristic marks of artists, whose works are most celebrated for their beauty; and these causes operate so powerfully when united, that notwithstanding the pure outline, and the happy mixture of the antique character in Raphael; the angelic

over every object. This finile, with the glow that accompanies it, is beautifully painted by Milton, as most becoming an inhabitant of heaven :

To whom the angel, with a finile that glow'd Celeftial rofy red, love's proper hue, Thus anfwer'd.

9

air

air of Guido; and the peculiar and feparate beauties of other painters, I believe that if a variety of perfons converfant in painting, were afked what pictures (taking every circumftance together) appeared to them most beautiful, and had left the fostest, and most pleasing impression — the majority of them would fix upon Correggio.

In beauty of landscape, Claude stands quite alone, without a competitor.

#### СНАР.

## [ 157 ]

#### CHAPTER VII.

THESE effects of harmony and repofe naturally lead me to that great principle of the art of \* painting (for it is the great connecting, and harmonizing principle of nature) breadth of light and fhadow.

What is called breadth, feems to bear nearly the fame relation to light and fha-

\* Or rather (in a more juft and comprehenfive view) of that art, which chiefly by means of light and fhadow, bodies forth the forms of things from a plain furface, and which, being independent of colours, includes every fpecies of drawing and engraving.

dow,

dow, as fmoothne's does to material obiects; for as all uneven furfaces caufe more irritation than those which are fmooth, and those most of all which are broken into little inequalities; fo those lights and shadows which are fcattered and broken, are infinitely more irritating than those which are broad and continued. Every perfon of the least observation, must have remarked how broad the lights and shadows are on a fine evening in nature, or (what is almost the fame thing) in a picture of Claude. He must equally have remarked the extreme difference between fuch lights and shadows, and those meagre and frittered ones, that fometimes difgrace the works of painters, in other respects of great excellence; and which prevail in nature, when the fun-beams, refracted and difperfed in every direction by a number of white flickering clouds, create a perpetual thifting glare,

glare, and keep the eye in a ftate of conftant irritation. All fuch accidental effects arifing from clouds, though they flrongly fhew the general principle, and are highly proper to be ftudied by all lovers of painting or of nature, yet not being fubject to our controul, are of lefs ufe to improvers; a great deal however *is* fubject to our controul, and I believe we may lay it down as a very general maxim, that in proportion as the objects are feattered, unconnected, and in patches, the lights and fhadows will be fo too; and vice verfa.

If, for inftance, we fuppofe a continued fweep of hills, either entirely wooded, or entirely bare, and under the influence of a low cloudlefs fun—whatever parts are expofed to that fun, will have one broad light upon them; whatever are hid from it, one broad fhade. If we again fuppofe this wood to have been thinned in fuch a man-

ner, as to have left maffes, groups, and fingle trees fo disposed, as to prefent a pleafing and connected whole, though with detached parts; or, if we suppose the bare hills to have been planted in the fame ftyle -the variety of light and fhadow will be greatly increafed, and the general breadth ftill be preferved. Nor would that breadth be injured if an old ruin, a cottage, or any building of a quiet tint, was difcovered among the trees. But if the wood were fo thinned, as to have a poor, fcattered, unconnected appearance; or the hills planted in clumps, patches and detached treesthe lights and fhadows would have the fame broken and disjointed effect as the objects themfelves. If to this were added any harfh contrast (fuch as clumps of firs and white buildings) the irritation would be greatly increafed. In all these cafes, the eye, inftead of repofing on one broad, connected

nected whole, is ftopt and haraffed by little difunited, difcordant parts: I of courfe fuppofe the fun to act on thefe different objects with equal fplendour; for there are fome days, when the whole fky is fo full of jarring lights, that the fhadieft groves and avenues hardly preferve their folemnity; and there are others, when the atmosphere (like the laft glazing of a picture) foftens into mellownefs, whatever is crude throughout the landscape.

This is peculiarly the effect of \* twilight; for

\* Milton, whole eyes feem to have been most fenfibly affected by every accident, and gradation of light, (and *that* poffibly in a great degree from the weakness, and confequently the irritability of those organs) speaks always of twilight with peculiar pleafure. He has even reverfed what Socrates did by philosophy; he has called up twilight from earth, and placed it in heaven:

From that high mount of God whence light and fhade Spring forth, the face of brighteft heaven had chang'd To grateful twilight.

Vol. I. M What

for at that delightful time, even artificial water, however naked, edgy, and tame its banks, will often receive a momentary charm; when all that is fcattered and cutting, all that difgufts a painter's eye, is blended together in one broad and foothing harmony of light and fhadow. I have more than once, at fuch a moment, happened to arrive at a place entirely new to me, and have been ftruck in the higheft degree with the appearance of wood, water, and buildings, that feemed to accompany and fet off each other, in the happieft

What is also fingular, he has in this patfage made fhade an effence equally with light, not merely a privation of it; a compliment, never, I believe, paid to fhadow before, but which might be expected from his averfion to glare, fo frequently, and fo ftrongly expressed.

Hide me from day's garifb eye.

When the fun begins to fling His *flaring* beams.

manner;

# [ 163 ]

manner; and I have felt quite impatient to examine all these beauties by day-light:

"At length the morn, and cold indifference came."

The charm which held them together, and made them act fo powerfully as a whole, was gone.

It may, perhaps, be faid, that the imagination, from a few imperfect hints, may form beauties which have no existence, and that indifference may naturally arife, from those phantoms not being realized. I am far from denying the power of partial concealment and obfcurity on the imagination; but in these cases, the same set of objects, when feen by twilight, is often beautiful as a picture, and would appear highly fo, if exactly represented on the canvafs; but in full day-light, the fun, as it were, decompounds what had been fo happily mixed together, and feparates a M<sub>2</sub> friking

striking whole, into detached unimpreffive parts.

Nothing, I believe, would be of more fervice in forming a tafte for general effect, and general composition, than to examine the fame fcenes, in the full diffinctnefs of day, and again after fun-fet. In fact, twilight does, what an improver ought to do; it connects what was before fcattered ; it fills up staring, meagre vacancies; it destroys edginess; and by giving shadow as well as light to water, at once increases both its brilliancy and foftnefs. It must however be obferved, that twilight, while it takes off the edginess of those objects which are below the horizon, more fenfibly marks the outline of those which are opposed to the fky; and confequently difcovers the defects, as well as the beauties of their forms. From this circumstance, improvers may learn a very useful leffon, that the outline againft

against the fky should be particularly attended to, fo that nothing lumpy, meagre, or difcordant should be there; for at all times, in such a situation, the form is made out, but most of all when twilight has melted the other parts together. At that time many varied groups, and elegant shapes of trees, which were scarcely noticed in the more general diffusion of light, distinctly appear; then too the stubborn clump (which before was but too plainly seen) makes a still fouler blot on the horizon: while there is a glimmering of light he maintains his post, nor yields, till even his blackness is at last confounded in the general blackness of night.

These are the powers and effects of that breadth I have been describing, and which may justly be confidered as a fource of visual pleasure distinct from all others; for objects, which in themselves are neither beautiful, nor sublime, nor pictures are inciden-M 3 tally [ 166 ]

tally made to delight the eye, from their bebeing productive of breadth. This feems to account for the pleafure we receive from many maffive, heavy objects, which, when deprived of the effect of that harmonizing principle, and confidered fingly, are even pofitively ugly. Such, indeed, is the effect of breadth, that pictures or drawings eminently poffeffed of it (though they fhould have no other merit) will always attract the attention of a cultivated eye; while others, where the detail is admirable, but where this mafter-principle is wanting, will often, at the first view, be passed by without notice. The mind, however, requires to be ftimulated as well as foothed, and there is in this, as in fo many other inftances, a ftrong analogy between painting and mufic: the firft effect of mere breadth of light and fhadow is to the eye, what that of mere harmony of founds is to the ear; both produce a pleafing repose, a calm sober delight, which, if not relieved lieved by fomething lefs uniform, foon finks into diftafte and wearinefs : for repofe and fleep, which are often ufed as fynonymous terms, are always nearly allied. But as the principle of harmony must be preferved in the wildeft and most eccentric pieces of mulic, in those where fudden, and quickly varying emotions of the foul are expressed; fo must that of breadth be equally attended to in fcenes of buftle, and feeming confusion, in those where the wildest scenery, or most violent agitations of nature are reprefented; and I am here tempted to parody that frequently quoted paffage of Shakefpeare, " in the very torrent, tempest, and whirlwind of the elements, the artift, in painting them, must acquire a breadth that will give them (moothnefs."

There is, however, no fmall difficulty in uniting breadth, with the detail, the splendid variety, and marked character of M 4 nature. nature. Claude is admirable in this, as in alrhôft every other refpect. With the greateft accuracy of detail, and truth of character, his pictures have the breadth of the fimpleft wafhed drawing, or aquatinta print; where little elfe is expreffed, or intended. In a ftrong light, they are full of interefting and entertaining particulars; and as twilight comes on (an effect I have obferved with great delight) they have the fame gradual fading of the glimmering landfcape, as in real nature.

This art of preferving breadth with detail and brilliancy, has been ftudied with great fuccefs by Teniers, Ian Steen, and many of the Dutch mafters. Oftade's pictures and etchings are among the happieft examples of it; but above all others, the works of that fcarce and wonderful mafter, Gerard Dow. His eye feems to have had a microfcopic power in regard to the minute texture

ture of objects (for in his paintings they bear the fevere trial of the ftrongeft magnifier) and at the fame time the oppofite faculty of excluding all particulars with refpect to breadth and general effect. His master, Rembrant, did not attend to minute detail ; but by that commanding manner, fo peculiarly his own, and which marked with equal force and justness, the leading character of each object, he produced an idea of detail, much beyond what is really expressed. Many of the great Italian mafters have done this also, and with a tafte, a grandeur, and a noblenefs of stile, unknown to the inferior fchools; though none have exceeded. or even equalled Rembrant, in truth, force, and effect. But when artifts, neglecting the variety of detail, and those characteristic features that well fupply its place, content themfelves with mere breadth, and propofe that as the final object of attainment-their productions,

## [ 170 ]

productions, and the intereft excited by them, will be, in comparison of the ftyles I have mentioned, what a metaphyfical treatife is to Shakespeare or Fielding; they will be rather illustrations of a principle, than representations of what is real; a fort of abstract idea of nature, not very unlike Crambe's abstract idea of a lord mayor.

As nothing is more flattering to the vanity and indolence of mankind, than the being able to produce a pleafing general effect, with little labour or fludy; fo nothing more obftructs the progrets of the art, than fuch a facility. Yet ftill thefe abftracts are by no means without their comparative merit, and they have their ufe as well as their danger; they flew how much may be effected by the mere naked principle, and the great fuperiority *that* alone gives to whatever is formed upon it, over thofe [ 171 ]

thofe things which are done on no principle at all; where the feparate objects are fet down, as it were, article by article; and where the confusion of lights fo perplexes the eye, that one might fuppose the artist had looked at them through a multiplying glass.

I may, perhaps, be thought to have dwelt longer on this article, than the principal defign of my book feemed to require; but though (as I mentioned in a former part) the ftudy of light and fhadow appears, at firft fight, to belong exclutively to the painter, yet, like every thing which relates to that charming art, it will be found of infinite fervice to the improver. Indeed, the violations of this principle of breadth and harmony of light and fhadow, are, perhaps, more frequent, and more difguftingly offenfive, than those of any other.

Many people feem to have a fort of callus over

over their organs of fight, as others oven those of hearing; and as the callous hearerss feel nothing in music but kettle-drum: and trombones; so the callous severs can only be moved by strong oppositions of black and white, or by fiery \* reds. I am therefore for far from laughing at Mr. Locke's blindl man for likening scarlet to the found of a trumpet, that I think he had great reacon to pride himself (as he did) on the discovery.

It might reafonably be fuppofed, that the natural colour of brick were fufficiently ftimulating; but I have feen brick houfes painted of fo much more flaming a red, that (to ufe Mr. Brown's expression) they put the whole vale in a fever. White, though glaring, has not that hot fultry appearance;;

\* Red properly belongs to colouring, as it cannot: be expressed by a mere black and white drawing, or engraving; yet, where a tint is fo glaring as to testroyy the harmony of colouring, I am apt to think it wil have: the fame effect on breadth of light and shadow.

and

and there is fuch a look of neatnefs and gaiety in it, that we cannot be furprifed, if, where lime is cheap, only one idea fhould prevail—that of making every thing as white as poflible. Wherever this is the cafe, the whole landfcape is full of little fpots, which can only be made pleafing to a painter's eye, by their being almost buried in trees: But where a country is without natural wood, and is improved by dint of white-wash and clumps of firs, a painter (were he confined there) would be abfolutely driven to defpair; and feel ready to renounce, not only his art, but his eyefight.

One of the most charming effects of funfhine, is its giving to objects, not merely light, but that mellow golden hue fo beautiful in itfelf, and which, when diffufed, as in a fine evening, over the whole landscape, creates that rich union and harmony, fo enchanting in nature and in Claude. But if . I either in Claude, or in nature, any one cobject fhould be introduced of fo glaring a white, as not to partake of that general hue, the whole attention, in fpite of all our efforts to the contrary, will be drawn to that cone point; if there are feveral, the eye will be diftracted among them \*. Again, (to confider it in another view) when the fun breaks cout in gleams, there is fomething that delights and furprifes, in feeing an object, before only vifible, lighted up in fplendor; and then gradually finking into fhade. But

\* From that analogy fo often mentioned, it is utfual to fay, that an object in a picture, or in nature, is *east of tune*. The exprediion is perfectly juft: in mufic, cone fuch note will invincibly fix our attention upon it, cand feveral diftract it; and in either cafe, it is impoffible: to enjoy the harmony of the reft. There is, however, tthis difference; a paffing note, however falfe, is quickly over; but a glaring object, is like an eternal holding mote held firmly out of tune, and which, in that cafe well cdeferves the name an unmufical friend once gave to hoblding notes in general; "I don't know what you ccall them," faid he, "I mean one of those long noises."

a whiteneed

a whitened object is already lighted up; it remains fo when every thing has retired into obfeurity; it ftill forces itfelf into notice; ftill impudently ftares you in the face.

A cottage of a quiet colour, half concealed among trees, with its bit of garden, its pales and orchard, is one of the moft tranquil and foothing of all rural objects; and when the fun ftrikes upon it, and difcovers a number of lively picturefque circumftances, one of the moft chearful: but if clleared, round and whitened, its modeft retirred character is gone, and fucceeded by a perpetual glare.

Sumfhine, when it gilds fome object of a fober tint, is like a finile that lights up a fericous countenance; a \* whitened object, is like the eternal grin of a fool.

#### I wifh

\* Even very white teeth (where excels of whitenefs is leaaft to be feared) if feen too much, have often a kind of fillly look that feems to belong to the part itfelf: nothing [ 176 ]

I wih, however, to be understood, that when I fpeak of white-wash, and whitened buildings, I mean that glaring white which is produced by lime alone, or without a fufficient quantity of any lowering ingredient; for thee cannot be a greater, or a more immediate improvement, than that of giving to a fiery brick building, the tint of a ftone one. No perfon, I believe, has any doubt that ftone (fuch as Bath and Portland, and many others which pafs under the general name of free-flone) is the most beautiful material for building; and I imagine there is no inftance of an architect's having painted fuch ftones white, in order to make them more beautiful, though dingy, or red ftone may fometimes have been painted of a free ftonc

thing can be more characteriftic of that effect, than the well known expression of, the gentleman with the foolish teeth. Those gentlemen who deal much in pure whitewash, might well be diffinguished by the same compliment being paid to their buildings.

colour.

[ 177 ]

colour. The true object of imitation feems therefore to be the tint of a beautiful ftone; and if those who whiten their buildings, would pique themselves on matching exactly the colour of Bath, or Portland ftone, fo as to be neither whiter, nor yellower, the greatest neatness and gaiety might prevail, without glare.

Befides the glare, there is another eircumftance which often renders white-wafh extremely offenfive to the eye, efpecially when it is applied to any uneven furface; and that is, a fineared, dirty appearance. This is the cafe where old, or rough ftonework is dabbed with lime, while the dirt is left between the joints; as likewife where the coarfe wood-work that feparates the plaiftered walls of a cottage is brufhed over, as well as the fmooth walls themfelves; in thefe, however, the object is inconfiderable, and the effect in propor-Vol. I. N tion; [ 178 ]

tion; but when this pitiful tafte is employed upon fome antient caftle-like manfion, or the \* moffy weather-ftained tower of an old church, it becomes a fort of facrilege. Such a building, daubed over and plaiftered, is, next to a painted old woman, the moft difgufting of all attempts at improvement; on both, when left in their natural ftate, time often ftamps a pleafing and venerable imprefiion; but when thus fophifticated, they have neither the frefhnefs of youth, nor the mellow picturefque character of age; and inftead of becoming

\* I muft here beg leave to remind the reader, that when I mentioned the great and immediate improvement of giving to a brick building, the colour of ftone, it was to a *fiery* brick. When brick becomes weather flained and mofly, it harmonifes with the colours that ufually accompany it, and has often a richnefs, mellownefs, and variety of tint, infinitely pleafing to a painter's eye; for the cool colour of the greenifh mofs lowers all the fiery quality, while the fubdued fire beneath, gives a glow to what without it would be cold and infipid.

attractive,

attractive, are only made horribly confpicuous.

I am afraid it will not be eafy to check the general paffion for diftinctnefs and confpicuity. Each profpect hunter (a moft numerous tribe) like the heroic Ajax, forms but one prayer;

#### Ποιησον δ' αιθρην, δος δ' οφθαλμοισιν ιδεσθαι.

Let them fee but clearly, and fee enough, they are content; and much may be faid in their favour; composition, grouping, breadth and effect of light and shadow, harmony of colours, &c. are comparatively attended to and enjoyed by few; but extensive prospects are the most popular of all views, and their respective superiority is generally decided by the number of churches and counties. Distinctness is therefore the great point; a painter may wish several hills of bad shapes, and thousands of uninteresting

N 2

acres

# [ 180 ]

acres, to be covered with one general fhade; but to him who is to reckon up his counties, the lofs of a black or a white fpot, of a clump or a gazabo, is the lofs of a voucher.

Then again, as the profpect-fhewer has great pleafure and vanity in pointing out thefe vouchers, fo the improver, on his fide, has full as much in being pointed at; we therefore cannot wonder that fo many churches have been converted into thefe beacons of tafte, or that fo many hills have been marked with them.

#### CHAP-

## [ 181 ]

#### CHAPTER VIII.

HAVE hitherto endeavoured to trace the picturefque, in all that relates to form, and to the effects of light and thade; I have endeavoured to diftinguish it from the beautiful, and from the fublime, and to shew the general influence of breadth on them all. It now remains to examine how far the same general principles hold good with regard to colours.

Mr. Burke's idea of the beautiful in colour, feems to me in the higheft degree fatisfactory, and to correfpond with all his other ideas of beauty. I muft obferve at the fame time, that the beautiful in colour, is of a positive and independent nature; N 3 whereas

## [ 182 ]

whereas the fublime in colour is in a great degree relative, and depends on other circumflances. A beautiful colour, is a common and a juft expression; no one hesistates whether he shall give that title to the leaf of a rose, or to the similar bit of it. But though the deep gloomy tint of the sky before a storm, and its effect on all nature, is sublime, no one would call that colour (whether a dark blue or purple, or whatever it might be) a sublime colour, if simply the show him without the other accompaniments.

It is as little the cuitom to fpeak of picturefque, as of fublime colours; many, however, without impropriety, might be called fo; for there are many, which having nothing of the foftnefs, frefhnefs, and delicacy of beauty, are generally found in fcenes highly picturefque, and admirably accord with them. As that term has ufually 1 183 1

ally a reference (though not an exclusive one) to the art from which it is named, fo it may be remarked that painters, from having observed the deep, rich, and mellow effects of these colours, have been particularly fond of introducing them into their pictures; and fometimes to the abfolute exclufion of those that are more firictly beautiful: Among the former kind may be reckoned the autumnal hues in all their varieties; the various gradations in the tints of broken ground, and of the decayed parts in old trees; the weather ftains, and many of the moffes on ftones and trunks of trees; with a thousand more, equally distinct from those which are beautiful. If to these be opposed the foft and tender colours of the stems of young trees, the fresh greens of fpring, both in trees and herbage, its flowers and bloffoms, it will fhew in how many infrances

N<sub>4</sub>

[ 184 ]

inftances picturesque colours as well as forms, arife from age and decay.

Autumn (which is metaphorically applied to the decline of human life, when "fallen into the fere, the yellow leaf") and not the fpring, the dolce primaverd, gioventà dell' enno, is generally called the painter's feafor. And yet there is fomething fo very delightful in the real charms of fpring, as well as in the affociated ideas of the renewal of life and vegetation, that it feems a pervertion of our natural feelings, to prefer to all its blooming hopes, the firft bodings of the approach of winter.

Autumn must therefore have very powerful attractions, though of a different kind, and which must be intimately connected with the art of painting; for that reafon, as the picturefque (though equally founded in nature with the beautiful) has been more particularly

# [ 185 ]

particularly pointed out, illuftrated, and as it were brought into light by that art, an inquiry into the reafons why autumn, and not fpring, is called the painter's feafon, will, I imagine, give great additional infight into the diftinct characters of the picturefque and the beautiful; efpecially with regard to colour.

If there is any thing in the univerfal range of the arts, that is peculiarly required to be a whole, it is a picture: in pieces of mufic, particular movements may, without injury, be feparated from the whole; and in every fpecies of poetry, of writing in general, detached fcenes, epifodes, ftanzas, &c. may be confidered and enjoyed by themfelves; nor, indeed, is it every mind that, in the progrefs of a work of any length, can obferve and retain the connection of the different parts, and their dependance on each other: But in in a picture, the forms, tints, lights and fhadows; all their combinations, effects, agreements, and oppositions, are at once fubjected to the eye; all at one glance brought into comparison : And, therefore, however beautiful particular colours may be-however gay and brilliant the lightsif they want union, breadth, and harmony, the picture wants its most effential quality-it is not a whole. According to my ideas, therefore, it is from this circumstance of union and harmony, joined to that of richnefs, depth, and mellownefs of tint, that the decaying charms of autumn often triumph in the painter's eye, over the fresh and blooming beauties of fpring.

The colours of fpring deferve the name of beauty in the trueft fenfe of the word; they have every thing that gives us that idea; frefhnefs, galety, and livelinefs, with foftnefs, and delicacy. Their beauty, in-8 dccd. deed, is of all others the moft univerfally acknowledged; fo much fo, that from them every comparison and illustration of beauty is taken.

The carlier trees, befides the frefhnefs of their colour, have a remarkable lightnefs and transparency, without nakednefs; their new foliage ferves as a decoration, not as a concealment, and through it the forms of their limbs are feen, as those of the hurnan body under a thin drapery: while a thousand quivering lights, play around and amiidft their branches in every direction, even into the innermost parts of the woods. The circumstances which most peculiarly diftinguish trees at this feason are characterised by Mr. Gray, in two lines of his beautiful lyric fragment :

> And lightly o'er the living scene Scatters his tenderest, fresheft green.

> > It

It feems to me, that from thefe two lines, in which the beauties of the early foliage have been felected with fuch idlmirable tafte and accuracy, may alfo be collected the reafons why thofe beauties ure in general lefs happily adapted to paint:ing.

In order to produce a whole, painterrs deal very much in broad maffes; thefe arce rarely compatible with a *general* air of lightnefs; ftill lefs with what is fcattered.

It might naturally be fuppofed that frefilh and tender greens, which are fo pleafing in nature to every eye, would be equally fo on the canvas; and fo they often are when balanced by other tints, but rott when fcattered lightly, and over the *gerneral* fcene. Frefhnefs, in one fenfe, iis fimply coolnefs, and I believe that itera in fome degree almost always accompa-ners

h

niies it; and though in nature real funfhine (poffibly from its real warmth as well as its fpolendor) may give a glow and animation to) a landfcape entirely green, yet nothing is: more difficult in painting, or more rarely attrempted; for who would confine himfelf to) cold monotony, when all nature is full of excamples of the greateft variety, with the much perfect harmony?

As the green of fpring, from its comparaative coldnefs, is lefs favourable to landfccape than the warm and mellow tints of autumn; in like manner its flowers and bloffoms, from their too diftinct and fplendiad variety, are apt to produce a glare and a fpoottinefs, deftructive of that union and haarmony, which is the very effence of a picture, either in nature, or imitation.

Whatever objects most fitrongly attract the eye, are of course most apt to create spoots; and confequently none more fo than

### [ 190 ]

than \* white objects; and it is greatly on that account, that water fo particularly requires the accompaniment of trees, as they take off from the glare of its whitenefs. I therefore have often thought that the expression of a fine *fheet* of water, which is always meant and taken as a compliment, is a very just fatire on those naked, glaring imitations (if they be so called) of lakes and rivers.

A tree or bufh covered with white bloffoms, fuggefts the fame idea of a white fheet thrown over them; and white fheets

\* I muft beg leave to refer the reader to fome remarks on this fubject by Mr. Lock in Mr. Gilpin's Tour down the Wye, page 97, which I fhould have inferted here, were not that book in every perfon's hands.

It is impofible to read thofe remarks without regretting, that the obfervations of a mind fo capable of enlightening the public, fhould be withheld from it; a regret which thofe who have enjoyed the pleafure and advantage of his converfation, feel in a much higher degree.

fcattered

feattered about a landfcape, would not very readily unite with other objects.

The apple bloffoms, whofe colours when feen near, and when their different fhades and gradations can be diftinguifhed, are fo beautiful, at a diffance lofe all their richnefs and variety: they appear only red, glaring, and fpotty; and the effect of a great number of pear, apple, and cherry trees in full blow, ftrongly proves that red and white ought never to predominate in the \* general landfcape.

In the opening of fpring alfo, the early trees in all their freshness of leaves, and

\* Having heard that at the time of the blow the whole county of Hereford looked like a garden, I many years ago came down at that feafon expecting to be in raptures. My difappointment was equal to my expectation, when I croffed the Malvern hills, and faw the country fpread out before me; it anfwered indeed to the defoription, and did look like a garden; but from that time I have never wifted to fee a garden of feveral hundred acres.

gaiety

gaiety of bloffoms, form too ftrong a contraft with the lifeles boughs of the oak or ash; and no painter, I believe, has ever deferved to have it faid of him, that like Mezentius,

Mortua quinetiam jungebat corpora vivis.

It muft not however be concluded, that the painter has no pleafure in any fet of objects, unlefs they make a picture; the charms of fpring are univerfally felt, and he enjoys them in common with all mankind, unlefs he has narrowed his mind by that art, which ought moft to have enlarged it. But then his enjoyment is greatly heightened and varied, when the bloffoms and flowers of fpring are fo mixed in, and grouped with the earlier deciduous trees, with ever-greens, with buildings, and other objects, that the glare and gaudinefs is taken away, while the gaiety remains.

# [ 193 ]

remains. All fuch combinations as form pictures (that is, in other words, where the forms and colours are most happily balanced and connected) are only new fources of pleafure added to those which are more general \*; they are also pleafures which may be dwelt upon, and returned to, after the first enchanting, but vague delight of spring is diminisched.

Such indeed are the charms of reviving nature, that he who does not feel them, and feel them with rapture, becaufe in many cafes they are lefs fuited to pictures, muft have a very pedantic love of painting. The profution of fresh, gay, and beautiful colours, and of fweets, united with the ideas

\* This is precifely the cafe with regard to profpects: the painter adds those new sources of pleasure to the general and vague delight he feels in common with the superficial observer.— For a farther discussion of that subject, vide my letter to Mr. Repton, page 113.

VOL. I.

0

of

of fruitfulnefs, have altogether an effect fimilar to that of the fublime; they abforb for the moment all other confiderations: and on a genial day in fpring, and in a place where all its charms are difplayed, every man, whofe mind is not infenfible or depraved, muft feel the full force of that exclamation of Adam, when he firft wakened to the pleafure of existence:

" With fragrance and with joy my heart o'erflow'd,"

I have now mentioned what feem to me the principal beauties and defects of the *earlier* part of fpring, at which time, however, the change is moft flriking: for as the feafon advances, and the leaves are more and more expanded, they no longer retain their vernal hue, their glofs of youth; and the trees, in the height of fummer, lofe perhaps as much in the frefinnefs, variety, and lightnefs of their foliage, as they gain + in

### [ 195 ]

in the general fullness of it, and the superior fize of their leaves.

The Midfummer fhoot relieves the uniform green that immediately precedes it; in many trees (and in none more than the oak) the effect is fingularly beautiful; the old foliage forms a dark back ground, on which the new appears relieved and detached, in all its freshness and brilliancy; it is fpring engrafted upon fummer. This effect, however, is confined to the nearer objects; the great general change in all vegetation from the green of fummer, is produced by the first frosts of autumn. Then begins that variety of rich glowing tints, which, at the early period of their change, fo admirably accord with each other, and form fo fplendid a mais of colouring; fo fuperior in depth and richnefs, to that of any other part of the year.

It has often ftruck me, that the whole

O 2

fyftem

fyftem of the Venetian colouring (particularly that of Giorgione and Titian, which has been the great object of imitation) was formed upon the tints of autumn; and that their pictures have thence that golden hue, which gives them (as Sir Joshua Reynolds observes) fuch a superiority over all others. Their trees, foregrounds, and every part of their landscapes, have, more strongly than those of any other painters, the deep and rich browns of that feason. The same general hue prevails in the draperies of their figures, and even in their \* flesh, which

\* A ftrong proof of this is in the Ganymede of Titian, in the Colonna palace, to which, by the order of the old Cardinal, Carlo Maratt put a new fky of the fame tone as thofe in his own pictures; and I may fay, that none but fuch a cold infipid artiff could have borne to execute, what fuch großs unfeeling ignorance had commanded. Such a fky would have been a fevere trial to the flefh of any warm picture, but it makes that of the Ganymede appear almost black; which certainly would not have been the cafe, if it had been painted by Rubens, or Correggio.

has

has neither the filver purity of Guido, nor the freshness of Rubens, but a glow perhaps more enchanting than either. Sir Joshua has remarked, that the filver purity of Guido is more fuited to beauty, than that glowing golden hue of Titian: it was natural for him to mention Guido, as being the painter who had most fucceeded in beauty of form; but with lefs of that purity and evenness of tint, there is a freshnefs in that of Rubens which would admirably accord with beauty, though there are but few inftances in his works of fuch a union.

It feems to me that if any one of the qualities which Mr. Burke has fo juftly afcribed to beauty, is more effential than the others, it is freshness; and it is that, which makes the most distinct line of separation, between the beautiful and the picturefque in co-0 3 louring.

## [ 198 ]

louring \*. I fhould on that account be inclined to call the Venetian flyle of colouring, and that of Mola, of Domenico Feti, and others who have imitated it, the picturefque flyle, as being formed upon the deep and glowing tints of autumn, and not upon the frefh and delicate colours of fpring; and although this Venetian colouring may not upon the whole be fo congenial to the fublime, as the feverer flyles of the Roman and Florentine fehools, yet it is infinitely more fo, than the frefher and more fenfual flyle of

• Claude always mixed a much larger proportion of cool, frefh colours in his landfrapes than the Venctians did in theirs. In fome of his early pictures, thole cool tints prevail too much, and give them a cold fickly appearance; his beft works, however, are entirely free from that, as well as the oppolite defect, and his authority for the due proportion of cool and warm colours which beauty requires, is as high as any man's can be; for no one fludied beauty more diligently, more fuccefsfully, or for a greater number of years.

Rubens,

[ 199 ]

Rubens\*, or the filvery tone of Guido; and in that it accords with the general character of the picturefque, more readily mixing with the fublime, than the beautiful does. Sometimes alfo, the grandeft effects have arifen from the broken tints of the Venetian painters; effects, that are difplaid in their higheft perfection in the back grounds, and fkies of Titian +, and which could not be produced by the unbroken, and diftinct colours of the Roman fchool.

• Rubens feems to have had fuch great delight in beauty of colour, as often to have placed it, where a tint of a coarfer kind would have been more in character. I remember obferving, in that wonderful fketch of a battle on a bridge, in the Orleans collection, a robutt foldier's knee, of fo beautiful a carnation, blended with fuch pure white, as is only feen in the most delicate woman's complexion.

+ That, for inftance, in the St. Margaret, at Lord Harcourt's, at Nuncham. Those of Rubens and Vandyke are frequently very grand where the fubject required it; and in that respect they made Titian and the Yenetians their model. O 4. Many

### [ 200 ]

Many of Rubens's works have quite the freshness of the early seafon of the year ; and the whole of that well-known picture of the Duke of Rutland's, has the fpringlike hue of those flowers, which with fo gay and fpring-like a profusion (but still with a painter's judgment) he has thrown about it. But when Titian introduces flowers, they alfo are made to accord with his general principle; they are not the children of fpring; they feem to belong to a later feafon; for he fpreads over them an autumnal hue and atmosphere, that would make even Rubens's flowers (much more those of a mere flower painter) look raw in comparifon.

This leads me to obferve, that it is not only the change of vegetation which gives to autumn that golden hue, but alfo the atmofphere itfelf, and the lights and fhadows which then prevail. In September and and October the fun deferibes a much lower circle above the horizon than in May and April; and confequently the lights and fhadows, during a much larger portion of the day, are broader, and more refembling thofe, which in all feafons are produced at the clofe of it \*. The very characters of the fky and the atmosphere are of a piece with thofe of the two feafons; fpring has its light and flitting clouds, with fhadows equally flitting and uncertain; refreshing flowers, with gay and genial burfts of funfhine, that feem fuddenly to call forth, and to nourifh the young buds and flowers. In autumn all is

\* In winter (when that circle is moft contracted) even the mid-day lights and fhadows, from their horizontal direction, are fo firiking, and the parts fo finely illuminated, and yet fo connected and filled up by them, that I have many times forgotten the nakednefs of the trees, from admiration of the general maffes. In fummer, the exact reverfe is as often the cafe; the rich cloathing of the parts makes a faint imprefion, from the vague and general glare of light without fhadow.

#### matured,

matured; and the rich hues of the ripened fruits, and of the changing foliage, are rendered ftill richer by the warm haze, which, on a fine day in that feafon, fpreads the laft varnifh over every part of the picture.

CHAP-

## [ 203 ]

#### CHAPTER IX.

I HAVE endeavoured, to the beft of my abilities, and according to the obfervations I have made in a long habit of reflection on the fubject, to trace the ideas we have of the picturefque, through the different works of art and nature; and it appears to me, that in all objects of fight, in buildings, trees, water, ground, in the human fpecies, and in other animals, the fame general principles uniformly prevail; and that even light and fhadow, and colours, have the ftrongeft conformity to thofe principles. I have compared both its caufes and effects, with thofe of the fublime and the beautiful; I have fhewn its [ 204 ]

its diffinctness from them both, and in what that diffinctness confists.

Of these three characters, beauty is that which most nearly interests us; and it is fingular, that two of those who have most fludied it, and best written upon it, should differ in their ideas so very widely, that the one should make beaut/, and the other ugliness, proceed from the same cause. Mr. Burke has observed, \* " that the idea of variation, without attending so accurately to the *manner* of the variation, has led Mr. Hogarth to confider angular figures as beautiful."

Though I have never happened to meet with this polition (lo contrary to Hogarth's general fyftem) in the analyfis of beauty, I have no doubt of Mr. Burke's accuracy; and I can eafily conceive, that a painter

\* Sublime and Beautiful, page 216.

like

like Hogarth, who had obferved the rich and fplendid effects produced by fudden variations, fhould call angles beautiful. Mr. Burke has, I think, clearly fhewn that idea to be founded on falfe principles; but I alfo imagine that he himfelf, had he thought it worth his while to inveftigate fo ungrateful a fubject as uglinefs, with the fame accuracy as he has that of beauty, would hardly have reckoned thofe objects the uglief which approach moft nearly to \* angular; for in that cafe, the leaves of the vine and plane, would be among the uglieft of the vegetable kingdom.

It feems to me, that mere unmixed uglinefs does not arife from fharp angles, or from any fudden variation; but rather from that *coant* of form, that unfhapen lumpifh appearance, which, perhaps, no one word ex-

\* Sublime and Beautiful, page 217.

actly

actly expresses; a quality (if what is negative may be fo called) that never can be mistaken for beauty, never can adorn it, and which is equally unconnected with the fublime and the picturefque. In Latin, forma is fometimes used fingly for beauty; and it feems to imply, that beauty, is form in its most exquisitely finished state, when the last touches of the master's hand have left nothing to add, nothing to diminish-fuch as we find in the most perfect Grecian fculpture. But were an artist to model, in any foft material, a head from the Venus or the Apollo, and then by way of experiment to make the nofe longer or fharper -rifing more fuddenly towards the middle -or ftrongly aquiline; were he to give a ftriking projection to the eye brow-or to break the outline of the face into anglesthough he would deftroy beauty, yet he might create character; and fomething grand

grand, or picturefque, might be produced by fuch a trial. But let him take the contrary method, let him clog and fill up all those nicely marked variations, of whose happy union and connection beauty is the refult —uglines, and that only, must be the confequence. Were he afterwards to place warts and carbuncles on the nose, or any other unnatural wens and excressences on the face; were he to twift the mouth, or make the nose awry, or of an enormous fize—he would then add deformity to uglines.

Deformity is to uglinefs, what picturefquenefs is to becu\*y; though diftinct from it, and in many cafes arifing from oppofites caufes, it is often miftaken for it, often accompanies it, and greatly heightens its effect. Uglinefs alone, is mercly difagreeable; when any flriking deformity

### [ 208 ]

is added, it becomes hideous; when terror, fublime. All thefe are mixed in the

Monftrum horrendum, informe, ingens, cui lumen ademptum.

Milton, in his defcription of death, has left out the deformity which is ufual in the reprefentation of that king of terrors \*; poffibly from judging that its diffinctnefs would take off from the myfterious uncertainty, which has rendered his picture fo awfully fublime :

The other fhape, If fhape it might be called, which fhape had none Diffinguifhable in member, joint, or limb; Or fubftance might be call'd, which fhadow feem'd,

\* That deformity is only fuch with refpect to the human body in its perfect flate; death being conflantly painted as a fkeleton, *that* muft be confidered as his natural form.

## [ 209 ]

For each feem'd either; black it ftood as night, Fierce as ten furies, terrible as hell, And fhook a dreadful dart; what feem'd his head The likenefs of a kingly crown had on.

Some of those who think that all beauty depends on flowing lines, have criticifed the Grecian nose as being too ftrait, and forming too fharp an angle with the reft of the face: Whether the Greek artifts were right or not, it clearly fhews that in their opinion ftrait and cutting lines, and what nearly approached to angles, were not merely compatible with beauty; but that the effect of the whole would thence be more attractive, than by a continual fweep and flow of outline in every part \*.

Those hills and mountains which nearly approach to angles, are often called beau-

\* The application of this to modern gardening is too obvious to be enforced. It is the higheft of all authority againft continual flow of outline, even where *beauty* of form is the only object.

VOL. I.

tiful,

### [ 210 ]

tiful, feldom, I believe, ugly; and when distance has foftened their roughness, brownnefs, and apparent bulk, they accord with the foftest and most pleasing fcenes, and form the distance of some of Claude's most polished landscapes. The uglieft forms of hills (if my ideas are juft) are those which are lumpish, and, as it were, unformed; fuch, for inftance, as, from one of the uglieft and moft fhapelefs animals; are called pig-backed. When the fummits of any of thefe are notched into paltry divisions, or have fuch infignificant rifings upon them as appear like knobs or bumps; or when any improver has imitated those knobs and knotches, by means of patches, and clumps, they are then both ugly and deformed.

The fame diffinctions hold good in trees; the uglieft forms, are not those whose branches make fudden angles, (for 6 they they are often highly picturefque,) but fuch fhapelefs ones as we fee in trees which have been preffed by others, or in ftripped or pollard ones that have juft begun to recover; in thefe laft (while the marks of the axe are ftill vifible) that moft horrid of all deformity, ocafioned by mangled limbs, added to uglinefs, makes them the moft difgufting of all inanimate objects; they bring to our mind the fhocking fpectre of Deephobus:

#### Priamiden toto laniatum corpore vidi.

The uglieft ground is that which has neither the beauty of fmoothnefs, verdure, and gentle undulation, nor the picturefquenefs of bold and fudden breaks, and varied timts of foil: of fuch kind is ground that has been diffurbed, and left in that unfinished ftate, as in a rough ploughed field run to fward. Such alfo are the flimy fhores of

P 2

a flat

a flat tide river, or the ftony ones of 4 mountain torrent when it defcends into the plain. The fteep fhores of rivers, where the tide rifes at times to a great height, and leaves promontories and caves of flime; and those on which torrents among the mountains leave huge shapeless heaps of ftones, may certainly lay claim to fome mixture of deformity; which is often mistaken for another character. Nothing, indeed, is more common than to hear perfons who come from a tame cultivated country (and not those only) mistake barrennels, defolation, and deformity, for grandeur and pictures family and the start of the start start of the start of the start of the start of the start mistaken for another character. Nothing, indeed, is more common than to hear perfons who come from a tame cultivated country (and not those only) mistake barrennels, defolation, and deformity, for grandeur and pictures family and the start of the sta

#### Deformity

\* It might be fuppoled, on the other hand, that the being continually among picturelque fcenes, would of itfelf, and without any affiftance from pictures, lead to a diffinguifhing tafte for them. Unfortunately it often leads to a perfect indifference for that ftyle, and to a liking for fomething directly oppolite.

I once

Deformity in ground is indeed lefs obvious than in other objects: deformity feems to be fomething that did not originally belong to the object in which it exifts; fomething ftrikingly and unnaturally difagreeable, and not foftened by thofe circumftances which often make it picturefque. The fide of a fmooth green hill torn by floods, may at firft very properly be called deformed; and on the fame principle (though not with the fame imprefilion) as a gafh on a living animal.

I once walked over a very romantic place in Wales with the proprietor, and ftrongly expreffed how much I was ftruck with it, and, among the reft, with feveral natural cafcades. He was quite uneafy at the pleafure I felt, and feemed afraid I fhould wafte my admiration. "Don't ftop at thefe things," faid he, "I will fhew you by and by one worth feeing." A laft we came to a part where the brook was conducted down three long fteps of hewn ftone: "There." faid he, with great triumph, "that was made by Edwards, who built Pont y pridd, and it is reckoned as neat a piece of mafon-work as any in the country."

P 3

When

When the rawnels of fuch a gath in the ground is foftened, and in part concealed and ornamented by the effects of time, and the progrefs of vegetation—deformity, by this ufual procefs, is converted into picturefquenefs; and this is the cafe with quarries, gravel-pis, &c. which at first are deformities, and which, in their most picturefque state, are often confidered as such by a levelling improver. Large heaps of mould or stones, when they appear strongly, and without any connection or concealment, above the furface of the ground, may alfo at first beconfidered as deformities,

and may equally become picture fque by the fame process.

This connection between picturefquenefs and deformity cannot be too much fludied by improvers, and, among other reafons, from motives of economy. There are in many places deep hollows and broken ground

## [ 215 ]

ground not immediately in view, and which do not interfere with any fweep of lawn neceffary to be kept open. To fill up, and level thefe, would often be difficult and expensive; to drefs and adorn them, costs little trouble, or money. Even in the most fmooth and polished feenes, they may often be fo masked by plantations, and fo united with them, as to blend with the general feenery at a distance, and to produce great novelty and variety when approached.

With regard to hills and mountains, their fymmetry and proportions are not indeed marked out and afcertained, like those of the human figure; but the general principles of beauty and uglines, of pictures fuenes and deformity, are easily to be traced in them, though not in for striking and obvious a manner.

In buildings, and all artificial objects, P 4 the [ 216 ]

the fame effects are produced by the fame means. Whatever is neatly finished, and the form (whatever it may be) accurately expressed will be less ugly than the fame ftyle of form executed in a flovenly and unfinished manner. A neat brick-wall, for instance, is less ugly, though perhaps more unpicturessed in a flovenly mud-wall; a brick-cottage, than a flovenly mud-wall; a brick-cottage, than a mud one. A clamp of brick no one will deny to be completely ugly, and it is melancholy to reflect how many houses in this kingdom are built upon that model; the chief difference, and that which makes them a degree less ugly, is the sharpness of their angles.

With refpect to colours, it appears to me that as transparency is one effential quality of beauty, fo the want of that transparency, or what may be termed muddinels, is the most general and efficient cause of uglinels. A colour, for instance, may may be harfh, glaring, or tawdry, and yet pleafe many eyes, and by fome be called beautiful; but a muddy colour no one ever was pleafed with, or gave that title to. If this idea of uglinefs in colour be juft, it very much ftrengthens what I have before remarked with refpect to form; for in *tbat*, uglinefs is faid to arife from clogging thofe nicely marked variations which produce beauty; and in this it will in a fimilar manner arife, from clogging, thickening, and altering the nice proportion and arrangement of thofe particles (whatever they be) which produce clearnefs and beauty of colour \*.

Uglinefs, like beauty, has no prominent features; it is in fome degree regular and

\* I am here fpeaking of colours confidered feparately; not of those numberless beauties and effects which are produced by their numberless connections and oppositions.

uniform,

S

#### [ 218 ]

uniform, and at a diftance, and even on a flight infpection, is not immediately firiking. Deformity, like picturesqueness, makes a quicker imprefion, and the moment it appears, ftrongly roufes the attention. On this principle, ugly mufic is what is composed according to rule and common proportion ; but which has neither that felection of fweet and flowing melody, which anfwers to the beautiful; nor that marked character. that variety, those fudden and masterly changes, which correspond with the picturefque. If fuch mufic be executed in the fame flyle in which it is composed, it will caufe no ftrong emotion ; but if played out of tune, it will become deformed, and every fuch deformity will make the mufical hearer ftart. The enraged mufician ftops both his ears against the deformity of those founds, which Hogarth has fo powerfully conveyed to us through another

other fenfe, as almost to justify the bold expression of Æschylus, dedogene query. Apply this to the other sense: Mere uglincss is looked upon without any violent emotion; but deformity, in any strong degree, would probably cause the same fort of action in the beholder, as in Hogarth's musician; by making him assist to trust singly to those means of exclusion, which nature has placed over the sight.

The effects of the picturefque, when mixed with the fublime, or the beautiful, have been already confidered. It will be found as frequently mixed with uglinefs; and its effects when fo mixed will appear to be perfectly confiftent with all that has been mentioned of its effects and qualities. Uglinefs, like beauty, in itfelf is not picturefque, for it has, fimply confidered, no ftrongly marked features : but when the laft-mentioned character is added either to beauty

[ 220 ]

beauty or to uglinefs, they become more flriking and varied; and whatever may be the fenfations they excite, they always, by means of that addition, more flrongly attract the attention. We are amufed and occupied by ugly objects if they are alfo picturefque, juft as we are by a rough, and in other refpects a difagreeable mind, provided it has a marked and peculiar character; without it, mere outward uglinefs, or mere inward rudenefs, are fimply difagreeable.

An ugly man or woman with an aquiline nofe, high check bones, beetle brows, and ftrong lines in every part of the face, will, from thefe picturefque circumftances (which might all be taken away without deftroying uglinefs) be much more *ftrikingly* ugly, than a man with no more features than an oyfter. I before obferved, that uglinefs, like beauty, is rendered more amufing

amulfing and diversified, as well as more frikiing, by the addition of the picturefque: and therefore when those circumstances of difguift, which often attend reality, are foftened and difguifed, as in the drama, by imitation, picturesque ugliness (a distinction ito which it has just as good a right as beauty) becomes a fource of pleafure. He who has been used to admire such picturefquie uglinefs in painting, will from the fame: caufes look with pleafure (for we have no other word to express the degree, or character of that fenfation) at the original in nature; and one cannot think flighttly of the power and advantage of that art, which makes its admirers often gaze with fuch delight on fome ancient lady. as by the help of a little vanity might perhaps lead her to miftake the motive \*.

As

\* A celebrated anatomift is faid to have declared, that hee had received in his life more pleafure from *dead* than As the excefs of those qualities which chiefly conftitute beauty, produces infipidity; fo likewise the excess of those which conftitute picturesquenes, produces deformity. Though these mutual relations may perhaps be sufficiently obvious in inanimate objects, yet as every thing which relates to beauty firikes us more forcibly in our own species, the progress of that excess towards infipidity on one fide, and towards deformity on the other, will be more clearly perceived, if we observe what its effects would be on the human countenance; and if we suppose the general form of the countenance to remain the same, and only what

than from *living* women. This might perhaps be brought as a parallel inftance of perverted tafte; but I never heard of any painter's having made the fame declaration with respect to age and youth. Whatever may be the future refinements of painting and anatomy, I believe young and live women, will never have reason to be jealous of old, or dead rivals.

may

[ 223 ]

may be confidered as the *accompaniments* to be changed.

Suppose then (what is no uncommon file or degree of beauty) a woman with fine features, but the character of whofe eyes, cycbrows, hair, and complexion, are more striking and showy than delicate: imagine then the fame features, with the evebrows lefs marked, and both those and the hair of the head of a fofter texture ;-the general glow of complexion changed to a more delicate gradation of white and red, -the fkin more finooth and even,-and the eyes of a milder colour and expression: you would by this change take off from the ftriking, the fhowy effect; but fuch a face would have in a greater degree that finished delicacy, which even those who might prefer the other ftile would allow to be more in unifon with the idea of beauty, and the other would appear comparatively coarfe

coarfe and unfinished. If we go on ftill farther, and fuppofe hardly any mark of eyebrow ; - the hair, from the lightness of its colour, and from the filky foftnefs of its quality, giving fcarce any idea of roughnefs ;- the complexion of a pure and almost transparent whiteness, with hardly a tinge of red ;- the eyes of the mildeft blue, and the expression equally mild, - you would then approach very nearly to infipidity, but fill without deftroying beauty; on the contrary, fuch a form, when irradiated by a mind of equal fweetnefs and purity, united with fenfibility, has fomething angelic; and feems farther removed from what is earthly and material. This fhews how much foftnefs, finoothnefs, and delicacy, even when carried to an extreme degree, are congenial to beauty: on the other hand it must be owned, that where the only agreement between fuch a form and the foul which inhabits

# [ 225 ]

bits it is want of character and animation, nothing can be more completely vapid than the whole composition.

If now we return to the fame point at which we began, and conceive the eyebrows more ftrongly marked - the hair rougher in its effect and quality-the complexion more dufky and gipfy-like-the fkin of a coarfer grain, with fome moles on it-a degree of caft in the eyes, but fo flight, as only to give archnefs and peculiarity of countenance-this, without altering the proportion of the features, would take off from beauty, what it gave to character and picturesqueness. If we go one step farther, and encrease the eyebrows to a preposterous fize - the cast into a squint - make the fkin fcarred, and deeply pitted with the fmall-pox-the complexion full of fpots-and encreafe the moles into excrefcencies-it will plainly appear how close VOL. I. Q the

[ 226 ]

the connection is between beauty and infipidity, and between picturefquenefs and deformity, and what " thin partitions do their bounds divide."

The whole of this applies most exactly to improvements. The general features of a place remain the fame, the accompaniments only are changed; but with them its character. If the improver (as it ufually happens) attend folely to verdure, fmoothnefs, undulation of ground, and flowing lines, the whole will be infipid. If, on the contrary (what is much more rare) the oppofite tafte should prevail; should an improver, by way of being picturefque, make broken ground, pits, and quarries all about his place; encourage nothing but furze, briars, and thiftles; heap quantities of rude ftones on his banks; or, to crown all, like Mr. Kent, plant dead trees ;- the deformity of fuch a place would, I believe, be

[ 227 ]

be very generally allowed, though the infipidity of the other might not be fo readily confeffed.

I may here remark, that though picturefquenefs and deformity are by their etymology fo ftrictly confined to the fenfe of feeing, yet there is in the other fenfes a most exact refemblance to their effects ; this is the cafe, not only in the fenfe of hearing (of which fo many examples have been given) but in the more contracted ones of tafting and fmelling; and the progreis I have mentioned, is in them alfo, equally plain and obvious. It can hardly be doubted, that what answers to the beautiful in the fense of tafting, has finoothness and fweetnefs for its bafis, with fuch a degree of ftimulus as enlivens, but does not overbalance those qualities; fuch, for inftance, as in the most delicious fruits and liquors. Take away the ftimulus, they become Q 2

### [ 228 ]

become infipid; encreafe it fo as to overbalance those qualities, they then gain a peculiarity of flavour, are eagerly sought after by those who have acquired a reliss for them, but are less adapted to the general palate. This corresponds exactly with the picturesque; but if the ftimulus be encreased beyond that point, none but depraved and vitiated palates will endure, what would be so justly termed deformity in objects of fight \*. The sense of fmelling has in this, as in all other respects, the closeft conformity to that of tafting.

\* The old maxim of the fchools, de guffibus non eff difputandum, is by many extended to all taftes, and claimed as a fort of privilege not to have any of their's called in queftion. It is certainly very reafonable, that a man fhould be allowed to indulge his eye, as well as his palate, in his own way; but if he happened to have a tafte for water-gruel without falt, he fhould not force it upon his guefts as the perfection of cookery; or burn their infides, if, like the king of Pruffia, he loved nothing but what was fpiced enough to turn a living man into a munnmy.

Thefe

#### [ 229 ]

These are the chief arguments that have occurred to me, for giving to the picturesque a distinct character. I have had the fatisfaction of finding many perfons, high in the public estimation, of my fentiment; and among them, fome of the moft eminent artifts, both profesfors and dilettanti. On the other hand, I must allow, that there are perfons, whofe opinion carries great weight with it, who in reality, hold the two words, beautiful and picturesque, to be fynonymous, though they do not fay fo in express terms : with those, however, I do not mean to argue at prefent, though well prepared for battle. Others there are, who allow, indeed, that the words have a different meaning, but that there is no diffinct character of the picturesque; to those, before I close this part of my effay, I shall offer a few reflections.

Taking it then for granted, that the two

Q3

terms

terms are not fynonymous, the word picturefque, muft have fome appropriate meaning; and therefore, when any perfon choofes to call a figure, or a fcene, picturefque, rather than beautiful, he muft have fome reafon for that choice. The moft common, and a very natural reafon, is, that fuch a figure or fcene appears *peculiarly* fuited to the painter; but as no effect can be without a caufe, there muft be fome diftinct and appropriate caufe of that peculiar fuitablenefs.

Whoever has read with attention what I have written on the qualities of the picturefque, will, I think, very readily affign that caufe: I truft that I have clearly fhewn, that all rough, rugged, and abrupt forms — all fudden, irregular deviations, produce more *firiking* oppositions and varieties, more *firingly marked* characters, and fuch therefore, as are more eafily imitated with effect, than that which is finooth fmooth and flowing, and of which the deviations are gradual; although it is no less certain that fmoothness, undulation, &c. are more popular qualities, and more fuited to the general tafte. It has been obferved, for example, that painters generally fucceed better in men, than in women -in old, than in young fubjects ;-- from what reafon? Clearly, becaufe they have more of those qualities which I have affigned to the picturefque. But are not the frefhnefs and fmoothnefs of youth, more generally attractive, than the furrows, and the autumnal tint of old age? Certainly; and on that account it cannot be faid, that they are peculiarly fuited to the painter; for that expression implies fome qualities (fuch, for inftance, as ruggednefs, abruptnefs, &c.) which, though not fuited to the general tafte, are fuited to his art. But are they exclusively fo? Are they even fuited in a higher degree, than the oppofite qualities Q.4 which

which are affigned to beauty ? that queftion may be anfwered by another; by afking, what is the rank which Correggio, Guido, Albano, hold among painters ? Raphael, the higheft name among the moderns, was far from neglecting beauty, or the qualities affigned to it; and if we go back to the ancients, what are the pictures that were most admired while they existed, and whose fame is now as fresh as ever ? The Venus of Apelles, the Helen of Zeuxis; pictures in which ruggedness, abruptness, and fudden deviation, could have no place,

From all this, to me it appears quite evident, that the qualities affigned to beauty are no lefs fuited to painting (and that of the higheft flyle) than thole affigned to picturefquenefs; and yet, that from the reafons I have given, thole figures, or fcenes, in which the laft mentioned qualities prevail, may be faid, without impropriety, to be *peculiarly* fuited to painting; and therefore

fore may juftly claim a title taken from that art, without having an exclusive reference to it. If it be true with refpect to landfcape, that a fcene may, and often does exift, in which the qualities of the picturefque, almost exclusively of those of grandeur and beauty, prevail-if it be true, (and the proof frequently occurs) that perfons unacquainted with pictures, either take no interest in fuch fcenes, or even think them ugly, while painters, and lovers of painting, fludy and admire them .- If, on the other hand, a fcene may equally exift, in which the qualities affigned to the beautiful (as far as the nature of the cafe will allow) are alone admitted, and from which those of the picturefque are no lefs fludioufly excluded, , and that fuch a fcene will at once give delight to every spectator, to the painter no lefs than to all others, and will by all, without hefitation, be called beautiful\*.

\* Letter to Mr. Repton, page 137.

If

[ 234 ]

If this be true, yet still no distinction of character be allowed to exist-what is it. then, which does create a diffinction between any two characters? That I shall now wifh to examine ; and as the right of the picturesque to a character of it's own, is called in queftion, I shall do, what is very ufual in fimilar cafes, enquire into the right of other characters, whole diffinction has hitherto been unquestioned : Not for the fake of difputing their right, but of establishing that of the picturesque; by fhewing, on how much ftronger and broader foundations it has been built. Envy, and revenge, are by all acknowledged to be diftinct characters; nay both of them, as well as many of our better affections, have been fo often perfonified by poets, and imbodied by painters and fculptors, that we have as little doubt of their diffinct figurative existence, as of the real existence of any of our

our acquaintance, and almost know them as readily. But from what does their diftinction arife ?- from their general effect on the mind ? Certainly not ; for their general effect, that which is common to them both. and to others of the fame clafs, is ill-will towards the feveral objects on which they are exercised; just as the general effect of the fublime, of the beautiful, and of the picturesque, is delight or pleasure of some kind to the eye, to the imagination, or to both. It appears therefore from this inftance, (and I am inclined to think it univerfally true) that diffinction of character does not arife from general effects, but that we must feek for it's origin in particular caufes; I am alfo perfuaded, that it is from having purfued the oppofite method of reafoning, that the diffinction between the beautiful, and the picturesque, has been denied. nied. The truth of thefe two politions will be much more evident. if it should be shewn, that the causes of envy, and revenge, no less plainly mark a distinction, than their general effect, if fingly confidered, would imply a unity of character. The caufe of envy is the merit, reputation, or good fortune of others; that of revenge, an injury received. These feem to me their most obvious and striking causes, and certainly fufficient to diffinguish them from each other: but let the most acute metaphyfician, place in one point of view whatever may, in any way, mark the nice boundaries. which feparate them from each other, and then let his difcriminations be compared, for clear, and ftrongly marked difference and opposition, with those I have stated to exist between the beautiful, and the picturefque; and if his difcriminations are not more more clear, and more ftrongly marked, but on the contrary much lefs fo, why fhould they have a power, which is denied to mine?

It has been argued by fome, that the fublime, as well as the picturefque, is included in the beautiful; that fuch diffinctions as Mr. Burke and myfelf have made are too minute, and refined; and that the picturefque efpecially, is only a mode of beauty\*. What then are envy, and revenge? are they in a lefs degree modes of hatred? are they not fo in a much clofer degree? are they not much more nearly allied to that general title of ill-will towards our fellow-creatures, and to each other, than any of the three characters, whole diffinction has been fo quef-

\* The difference between the general, and the confined fenfe of beauty, is difcuffed in my letter to Mr. Repton, page 135.

tioned ?

tioned ? I muft here also observe, (and it will greatly corroborate what I have before advanced) that hatred, from being general, an not referring, like the others, to any determinate cause, is a less familiar perfonification, less diftinguisshed by peculiar attributes, less in short of a distinct character; and if represented in allegorical painting, might easily be mistaken for some other character.

It may here very naturally be afked, how it could happen that certain diffinctions of characters, which, according to my flatement, are plain and manifeft, flould fo long have been very inaccurately made out, and flould fill by many be called in queftion; when a number of others, which, as I have afferted, are feparated by very thin partitions, have for ages been univerfally acknowledged. This may eafily be accounted counted for, and the caufes of accurate diftinction, and of general agreement in the one cafe, will lead to those of inaccuracy and doubt in the other.

All that concerns our fpeculative ideas and amusements, all objects of taste, and the principles belonging to them, are thought of by a fmall part of mankind; the great mais never think of them at all. They are fludied in one age, neglected in another, fometimes totally loft; but the variety of human paffions and affections, all their most general and manifest effects, and their minutest discriminations, have never ceafed to be the involuntary ftudy of all nations and ages. They have, indeed, at various times been inveftigated by fpeculative minds, but every man has occafion to feel but too ftrongly, the truth of their separate causes and effects, either from his own [ 240 ]

own experience, or that of perfons near and dear to him; nor are we in any cafe unconcerned spectators where they operate.

Had it in the nature of things been poffible, that the fame eager, conftant, and general interest, should have prevailed with respect to objects of taste-the discriminations might have been hardly lefs numerous, or lefs generally underftood and acknowledged; and it is by no means impoffible, fhould the diffinctions in queftion, continue for a long time together the fubject of eager discussion, and likewise of practical application, that new difcriminations, and new terms for them, may take place. The picturefque might not only be diftinguished from the fublime, and from the beautiful, but its mixture, when nearly balanced with either of them, or (what no lefs less frequently occurs) with ugliness, might have an appropriate term. At prefent, when we talk of a picturesque figure, no one can guefs, by that expression alone, to which of the other characters it may be allied; whether it be very handfome, or very ugly; in gauze and feathers, or in rags. Again, if we speak of a picturesque scene. or building, it is equally uncertain, whether it be a bit of a hollow lane, or heathy common; an old mill, or hovel: Or, on the other hand, a scene of rocks and mountains. or the ruin of fome ancient caftle or temple. We can, indeed, explain what we mean by a few more words; but whatever enables us to convey our ideas with greater precision and facility, must be a real improvement to language. The Italians do mark the union of beauty, with greatness of fize or character, in a picture or any other R

## [ 242 ]

other object, by calling it, una gran-bella cofa; I do not mean to fay that the term is always very accurately applied, but it fhews a ftrong tendency to fuch a diffinction. But in English, were we to add any part of the word picturefque to handfome, or ugly, or grand, though fuch composed words would not be more uncouth than many which are received into the language, they would be fufficiently fo, to place a very formidable barrier of ridicule between them and common use: To invent new terms (fuppofing the object of fufficient confequence) is perhaps still more open to ridicule. Mr. Burke decided in favour of the word delight, to express a peculiar fense of pleasure arising from a peculiar caufe : but the fenfe we are accuftomed to is perpetually recurring during his effay, and out of it, the word of courfe returns to

to its general meaning; had he rifqued an entirely new word, and had it got over the first inevitable onset of ridicule, and grown into use, the English language would have owed one more obligation to one of it's greatest benefactors.



#### PART II.

HAVING now examined the chief qualities that in fuch various ways render objects interesting; having shewn how much the beauty, spirit, and effect of landscape, real or imitated, depend upon a due mixture of rough and smooth, of warm and cool tints; and of what extreme consequence variety and intricacy are in those, as well as in our other, pleasures; having shewn too, that the ge-

R 3

neral

neral principles of improving are in reality the fame as those of painting, I fhall next enquire how far the principles of the lastmentioned art (clearly the best qualified to improve and refine our ideas of nature) have been attended to by improvers; and how far alfo those who first produced, and those who have continued the present fystem, were capable of applying them, even if they had wished to do so.

It appears from Mr. Walpole's very ingenious and entertaining Treatife on Modern Gardening, that Kent was the firft who introduced that fo much admired change from the old to the prefent lyitem; the great leading feature of which change, and the leading character of each ftyle, is very aptly expressed in half a line of Horace;

Mutat quadrata rotundis.

Formerly,

6

Formerly, every thing was in fquares and parallellograms; now every thing is in fegments of circles, and ellipfes : the formality still remains; the character of that formality alone is changed. The old canal, for inftance, has loft, indeed, its ftraitnefs and its angles; but it is become regularly ferpentine, and the edges remain as naked, and as uniform as before : avenues, viftas, and ftrait ridings through woods, are exchanged, for clumps, belts, and circular roads and plantations of every kind: ftrait alleys in gardens, and the platform of the old terrace, for the curves of the gravel walk. The intention of the new improvers was certainly meritorious; for they meant to banish formality, and to reftore nature; but it must be remembered, that strongly marked, diffinct, and regular curves, un-

R 4

broken

[ 248 ]

broken and undifguifed, are hardly lefs unnatural or formal, thou;h much lefs grand and fimple, than ftrait lnes; and that, independently of monoton, the continual and indifcriminate ufe of fucl curves, has an appearance of affectation and of ftudied grace, that always creates difgut.

The old ftyle had indifputably defects and abfurdities of the noft obvious and ftriking kind. Kent, threfore, is entitled to the fame praife as many other reformers, who have broken through narrow, inveterate, long eftablifhed preudices; and who, thereby, have prepared he way for more liberal notions, although, y their own practice and example, they may have fubfituted other narrow prejudices and abfurdities in the room of thofe which hey had banifhed, It muft be owned at the fame time, that, like like other reformers, he and his followers demolished, without diffinction, the coftly and magnificent decorations of past times, and all that had long been held in veneration; and among them (I fpeak folely of gardening) many things that ftill deferved to have been respected, and adopted. Such, however, is the zeal and enthufiafm with which, at the early period of their fuccefs, novelties of every kind are received, that the fascination becomes general; and those few, who may then fee their defects, hardly dare to attack openly, what a multitude is in arms to defend. It is referved for those, who are farther removed from that moment of fudden change, and ftrong prejudice, to examine the merits and defects of both styles, in every particular of what is called improvement : But how are they to be examined? by the general and unchanging principles, principles, to which the dfects of all vifible objects are to be referred, but which (for the reafons I before have mentioned) are very commonly called the principles of painting \*. These general principles, not those peculiar to the prastice of the art, are, in my idea, universally to be referred to in every kind of ornamental gardening; in the most confined, as well as the most enlarged fense of the word: my business at present is almost entirely with the latter—with what may be termed the landscapes, and the general scenery of the place, whether under the title of grounds, lawn, park, or any other denomination.

With refpect to Kent, and his particular mode of improving, I can fay but little from my own knowledge, having never feen any works of his that I could be fure had undergone no alteration from any of his fucceffors;

\* Page 15.

[ 251 ]

ceffors; but Mr. Walpole, by a few characteriftic anecdotes, has made us perfectly acquainted with the turn of his mind, and the extent of his genius,

A painter, who, from being uled to plant young beeches, introduced them, almost exclusively, into his *landfcapes* \*, and who even

\* The circumftance of Kent's having painted nothing but young beeches, becaufe he had been ufed to plant them, is taken from Mr. Walpole. His works are fo much read, and his manner of treating all fubjects is fo lively and amufing, as well as ingenious, that I fuppofed this anecdote was familiar to every body; nor could I have thought it neceffary to put the words painter, plant, and landfcapes in Italics, in order to prevent any mifapprehention of my meaning. But Mr. G. Mafon has conceived, from what I have faid, that I difapprove of plantatiens of young beeches, and afks with fome triumph, whether I would have had Kent plant old ones, as a nurfery for dead groves *i* and then goes on in praife of the beech\*.

\* Effay on Defign in Gardening, page 109.

I flatter

even in his defigns for Spencer (whofe fcenes were fo often laid, "infra l'ombrofe piante *d'antica* felva") ftill kept to his little beeches, muft have had a more paltry mind than falls to the common lot; it muft alfo have been as perverfe as it was paltry; for as he *painted* trees without form, fo he *planted* them without life, and feems to have imagined *that* alone would compenfate for want of bulk, of age, and of grandeur of character.

I may here obferve, that it is almost impossible to remove a large old tree, with all its branches, fpurs, and appendages; and

I flatter myfelf, that hitherio I have not miffated the meaning of any author, whom I have taken the liberty to criticife, and I fhall certainly be very careful in future; for I feel how infinitely afhamed I fhould be, were I ever to be convicted of having großly perverted another perfon's ideas, and then triumphed over my own miffatement.

without

÷

without fuch qualities as greatnefs of fize, joined to an air of grandeur, and of high antiquity, a dead tree fhould feldom be *left* in a confpicuous place; to entitle it to fuch a flation, it fhould be "majeftic even in ruin:" A dead tree which could be moved, would, from that very circumflance, be unfit for moving. Thefe dead trees of Kent's were probably placed where they would attract the eye; for it is rare that any improver wifhes to conceal his efforts. Some other parts of his practice I fhall have occafion to confider hereafter.

If I have fpoken thus ftrongly of a man, who has been celebrated in profe and in verfe, as the founder of an art almost peculiar to this country, and from which it is fupposed to derive no flight degree of glory, 1 have done it to prevent (as far as it lies in me the bad effect which too great a veneration for

#### [ 254 ]

for first reformers is fure to produce-that of interesting national vanity in the continuance and protection of their errors. The tafk I have taken upon myfelf, has been in all ages invidious and unpopular, but with regard to Kent, I thought it particularly incumbent upon me to fhew, that he was not one of those great original geniuses, who, like Michael Angelo, feem born to give the world more enlarged and exalted ideas of art; but that on the contrary, in the art he did profess, and from which he might be fuppofed to have derived fuperior lights on that of gardening, his ideas were uncommonly mean, contracted, and perverse. Were I not to fhew this plainly and ftrongly, and without any affected candour or referve, it might be faid to me with great reafonyou affert that a knowledge of the principles of painting is the first qualification for an

an improver; the founder of English gardening was a professed artist, and yet you object to him.

Kent, it is true, was by profession a painter, as well as an improver; but we may learn from his example, how little a certain degree of mechanical practice will qualify its possessfor to direct the taste of a nation, in either of those arts \*.

The

\* It is but fair to mention, that a very appofite quotation has been cited in defence of Kent, from a poem of Dr. Warton's, called the Enthuûalt, which quotation I fhall give at length, as it ftands in Mr. G. Mafon's work.

Can Kent defign like Nature? Mark where Thanes Plenty and pleafure pours through Lincoln's meads? Can the great artift, though with tafte fupreme Endued, one beauty to this Eden add? Though he by rules unfetter'd, boldly fcorns Formality and method—*round* and fquare Difdaining, plans irregularly great.

There cannot be a more decided and pointed opinion against all 1 have faid of Kent; it remains only to confi-R 7 der The moft enlightened judge, both of his own art, and of all that relates to it, is a painter of a liberal and comprehensive mind,

der what degree of weight is due to that opinion. I am very ready to acknowledge, that the fentiments of poets with respect to the general beauties of nature, ought always to have great weight; for poetical and picturefque ideas are very congenial: but where a poet means to celebrate the talents of a particular perfon, the cafe is very different; as he is apt, from a very natural enthufiafm, to beftow upon him his own ideas of excellence, and freedom from defects, without weighing too minutely whether he is entitled to fuch unreferved praife. And befides, poetry for the most part deals in strong general praife, or cenfure, and does not often ftop to diferiminate. I have great respect for Dr. Warton's character, both as a man, and as a poet, and I am forry that the defence of my own judgment, fhould oblige me in any way to queftion the accuracy of his; but as I hold that, without a knowledge of the principles of painting, and an acquaintance with the works of the higher artifts, it is difficult to acquire any just ideas of the effects and combinations in natural scenery, I am led to doubt of Dr. Warton's judgment in these points, from the lines that immediately follow those which have been quoted.

Creative

## [ 257 ]

mind, who has added extensive observation and reflection, to practical execution;

Creative Titian, can thy vivid ftrokes, Or thine, O graceful Raphael, dare to vie—with what? With the rich tints that paint the breathing mead? The thoufand colour'd tulip, violet's bell Snow-clad and meek, the vermil-tinctured rofe, And golden crocus.

Had it fo happened, that Dr. Warton had applied to the fludy of pictures, and of the principles on which their excellence depends, those talents which in other ftudies have gained him fuch deferved reputation, he would have known, that to challenge Titian to vie with tulips and crocuffes, is hardly lefs improper than to make the fame challenge to Raphael-that in truth he might almost as well have pitted nature against nature, and challenged a foreft in autumn, to vie with a flowergarden in fpring-and that although Titian is renowned above all other painters, for the glow and richnefs of his tints, yet that Van Huyffum came infinitely nearer to those of flowers, in point of exact imitation, and probability of deception, without afpiring to his high fame as a colourift. The fame ftudy might also have discovered to him, that Kent, and those who followed him, difdained indeed S

and the moft capable of enlightening others, if in addition to those natural and acquired talents, he likewise posses the power of expressing his ideas clearly and forcibly in words. To such a rare combination, we owe Sir Joshua Reynolds's discourses, the most original and impressive work that ever was published on his, or possibly on any other art \*. On the other hand, nothing

Indeed the fquare and meafured formality and method of the old ftyle, but fubfituted a method and formality of their own, in which diffined and regular curves had no little fhare; and I am very fure that if Dr. Warton, when his mind was full of the compositions of eminent mafters, had been fhewn the prints of the Fairy Queen, he would not have ventured to afk—" Can Kent delign like nature?"—the obvious ridicule would have ftruck him too forcibly.

I cannot fo well deferibe the ftrong imprefion, and the various infruction that I received from Sir Jofhua Reynolds's difcourfes, as in the words which Madame Roland has applied to a very different guide. "Il fembla que c'étoit l'aliment qui me fut propre, & l'interprete

#### [ 258 ]

[ 259 ]

thing fo contracts the mind as a little practical dexterity, unaffifted and uncorrected

terprete des fentimens que j'avois avant lui, mais que lui feul pouvoit m'expliquer." The fame impreffion, and with additional delight, I received from his converfation. It was as pleafing as it was inftructive. I never miffed any opportunity of enjoying it, and I never think of it without regret.

Few men had more numerous friends, in more various ranks of life, or more warmly attached. Those among them, who now honour and cherifh his memory, as they loved and admired him when living, muft furely be hurt at the publication of certain letters afcribed to him, which, it will readily be allowed, are very unlike his printed works-the noble produce of the vigour and maturity of his age. Thefe letters (whatever they may be) appear to be written with the hafty negligence of early and unfufpicious youth: if they be genuine, they may indeed fuggeft very fevere reflections on the perfons who gave them up, and on those who published them, but can little affect the high, and firmly eftablished reputation of their fuppofed author; for, in my opinion, it would be juft as fair to draw an inference from his former ignorance in painting, as from his former ignorance in writing; just as conclusive, to produce fome of his

S 2

early

by general knowledge and obfervation, and by a fludy of the great mafters. An artift, whofe mind has been fo contracted, refers every thing to his own narrow circle of

early bad pictures, to prove that he did not paint Mrs. Siddons, or Cardinal Beaufort, as to bring forth early letters, to flow that he did not compose his difcourfes.

The most valuable part of every man's education, is that which he receives from himfelf, from his own untutored reflections; efpecially when the active energy of his character, makes ample amends for the want of a more finished course of study. Such a man, and fo formed was Sir Jofhua Reynolds; his obfervations on a variety of fubjects, as well as on his own art, were those of a ftrong original mind, and his language, both. in fpeaking and writing, gave them their full value. In his conversation, there was a peculiar mildnefs, and a fimplicity, highly interefting, but which promifed little elfe; and I have often been ftruck with the contraft, between that fimplicity of manner, and the vigour of his thoughts and expreffions. Some of our common friends have made the fame reflexion, and indeed many parts of his difcourfes, (and those not the least impreffive) appeared like transcripts of what he had spoken.

ideas

# [ 261 ]

ideas and execution\*, and withes to confine within that circle all the reft of mankind.

Before I enter into any particulars, I will make a few obfervations on what I look upon as the great general defect of the prefent fyftem; not as oppofed to the old ftyle (though I believe the latter to have been infinitely more free from it) but confidered by itfelf fingly, and without comparifon. That defect, the greateft of all, and the most opposite to the principles of painting, is want of connection—a paffion for making every thing diftinct and feparate. All the particular defects I shall have occa-

\* I remember a gentleman, who played very prettily on the flute, abufing all Handel's mufic, and to give me every advantage, like a generous adverfary, he defied me to name one good chorus of his writing. It may well be fuppofed that I did not accept the challenge; c'étoit bien l'embarras des richeffes; and indeed he was right in his own way of confidering them, for there is not one that would do well for his inftrument.

S 3

fion

fion to notice, in fome degree arife from this original fin, and tend towards it. The new creations, and the alterations of what was already in existence, have been all conducted on the fame plan of diftinctness; and in confequence of that ruling principle, those numberless ties, those bonds of union (as they may be called) by which the different parts of landscape are fo happily connected with each other, are unthought of in what is newly planned, and where they do exift, are destroyed. Yet those are the ties, (minute and trifling as they may often appear) by which trees, in all their different arrangements, are reciprocally combined, and on which their balance, and even their contraft, depends; by which water, when accompanied by trees thus varioufly arranged, is often fo imperceptibly united with land, that in many places the eye cannot discover the perfect spot and time of their

their union; yet is no lefs delighted with that myftery, than with the thoufand reflexions and intricacies which attend it. What is the effect, when those ties are not fuffered to exift? You trace every where the exact line of feparation; the water is bounded by a diftinct and uniform edge of grafs; the grafs by a fimilar edge of wood; the trees, and often the houfe, are diftinctly placed upon the grafs; all feparated from whatever might group with them, or take off from their folitary infulated appearance: in every thing you trace the hand of a mechanic, not the mind of a liberal artift.

I will now proceed to the particulars, and will beg the reader to keep in his mind the ruling principle I have just described, and of which I shall display the different proofs and examples.

No profeffor of high reputation, feems for fome time to have appeared after Kent, till,

S 4

at

## [ 264 ]

at length, that the fyftein might be carried to its *ne plus ultra* (no very diftant point) arofe the famous Mr. Brown; who has fo fixed and determined the forms and lines of clumps, belts, and ferpentine canals, and has been fo fteadily imitated by his followers, that had the improvers been incorporated, their common feal, with aclump, a belt, and a piece of made water, would have fully expressed the whole of their fcience, and have ferved for a model as well as a feal \*.

It is very unfortunate, that this great

\* What Ariofto fays of a grove of cyprefics, has always ftruck me in looking at male places,

-che parean d'una flamps tutte impresse.

They feem " caft in one mould, made in one frame ;" fo much fo, that I have feen places on which large fums had been lavifhed, unite fo little with the landfcape around them, that they gave me the idea of having been made by contract in London, and then fent down in pieces, and put together on the fjot.

legiflator

legiflator of our national tafte, whofe laws still remain in force, should not have received from nature, or have acquired by education, more enlarged ideas. Claude Lorraine was bred a pastry-cook, but in every thing that regards his art as a painter, he had an elevated and comprehenfive mind; nor in any part of his works can we trace the meannefs of his original occupation. Mr. Brown was bred a gardener, and having nothing of the mind, or the eye of a painter, he formed his ftyle (or rather his plan) upon the model of a parterre; and transferred its minute beauties, its little clumps, knots, and patches of flowers, the oval belt that furrounds it, and all its twifts and crincum crancums, to the great fcale of nature \*.

We

\* This ingenious device of magnifying a parterre, calls to my mind a fory I heard many years ago. A country

# [ 266 ]

We have, indeed, made but a poor progrefs by changing the formal, but fimple

country parfon, in the county where I live, fpeaking of a gentleman of low flature, but of extremely pompous manners, who had juft left the company, exclaimed, in the fimplicity and admiration of his heart, "quite grandeur in miniature, I proteft." This compliment reverfed, would perfectly fuit the floreds and patches that are fo often fluck about by Mr. Brown and his followers, amidft the nøble fcenes they disfigure ; where they are as contemptible, and as much out of character, as Claude's firft edifices in paftry would appear, in the dignified landfcapes he has painted.

I muft obferve, however, that when I blame Mr, Brown for having transferred the minutiæ of a parterre to the great fcale of nature, it is not becaufe they are little in fize, but in character. There is indeed no more common error, than that of miftaking greatnefs of fize, for greatnefs of manner; it continually happens that the fmalleft clafs of rocks, mountains, cafcades, lakes, &c. have infinitely more grandeur of file, and afford more dignified fubjects to a painter, than others of three times their magnitude. Indeed, if a certain elevation of character is wanting, mere magnitude, in many cafes, only creates difguft; nothing is more contemptible than a tame giant.—" Bulk without fpirit vaft."

and

and majeftic avenue, for the thin circular verge called a belt; and the unpretending uglinefs of the ftrait, for the affected famenefs of the ferpentine canal : But the great diftinguishing feature of modern improvement, is the clump ; whofe name, if the first letter was taken away, would most accurately defcribe its form and effect. Were it made the object of fludy, how to contrive fomething which, under the name of ornament, should disfigure -whole districts, nothing could be imagined that would anfwer that purpofe like a clump. Natural groups, being formed by trees of different ages and fizes, and at different diftances from each other, often too of a mixture of timber trees with thorns, hollies, and . others of inferior growth, are full of variety in their outlines; and from the fame caufes, no two groups are exactly alike. But clumps,

clumps, from the trees being generally of the fame age and growth, planted nearly at the fame diftance in a circular form, and from each tree being equally preffed by his neighbour, are as like each other as fo many puddings turned out of one common mould. Natural groups, from the caufes I have mentioned, are full of openings and hollows; of trees advancing before, or retiring behind each other; all productive of intricacy, and of variety of deep shadows, and brilliant lights. The others are lumps. In walking about a natural group, the form of it changes at each flep; new combinations, new lights and fhades, new inlets prefent themfelves in fucceffion. But clumps, like compact bodies of foldiers, refift attacks from all quarters: examine them in every point of view; walk cound and round them; no opening,

opening, no vacancy, no ftragglers\*! but in the true military character, *ils font face partout*.

The next leading feature to the clump in this circular fyftem (and one which, in romantic fituations, rivals it in the power of creating deformity) is the belt. Its fphere, however, is more contracted: Clumps, placed like beacons on the fummits of hills, alarm the picturefque traveller many miles off, and warn him of his approach to the enemy; the belt lies more in ambufcade, and the wretch who

\* I remember hearing, that when Mr. Brown was high-fheriff, fome facetious perfon obferving his attendants ftraggling, called out to him, "Clump your javelin men." What was intended merely as a piece of ridicule, might have ferved as a very inftructive leffon to the object of it, and have taught Mr. Brown, that fuch figures fhould be confined to bodies of men drilled for the purpofes of formal parade, and not extended to the loofe and airy fhapes of vegetation.

fall

falls into it, and is obliged to walk the whole round in company with the improver, will allow that a fnake with its tail in its mouth is, comparatively, but a faint emblem of eternity. It has, indeed, all the fameness and formality of the avenue, to which it has fucceeded, without any of its fimple grandeur; for though in an avenue you fee the fame objects from beginning to end, and in the belt a new fet every twenty yards, yet each fucceffive part of this infipid circle is fo like the preceding, that though really different, the difference is fcarcely felt; and there is nothing that fo dulls, and at the fame time fo irritates the mind, as perpetual change without variety.

The avenue has a most firiking effect, from the very circumstance of its being strait; no other figure can give that image of a grand gothic aisle with its natural natural \* columns and vaulted roof, whole general mais fills the eye, while the particular parts infenfibly fteal from it in a long gradation + of perfpective. The broad folemn fhade adds a twilight calm to the whole, and makes it, above all other places, most fuited to meditation. To that also its ftraitness contributes; for when the mind is disposed to turn inwardly on itself, any ferpentine line would distract the attention.

All the characterific beauties of the avenue, its folemn ftillnefs, the religious awe it infpires, are greatly heightened by moonlight. This I once very ftrongly experienced

\* Mr. Burke's Sublime and Beautiful, page 270.

+ By long gradation I do not mean a great length of avenue; I perfectly agree with Mr. Burke, " that colonades and avenues of trees, of a moderate length, are without comparison far grander, than when they are fuffered to run to immense diffances."—Sublime and Beautiful, fect. x. p. 136. in approaching a venerable, caftle-like manfion, built in the beginning of the 15th century; a few gleams had pierced the deep gloom of the avenue; a large maffive tower at the end of it, feen through a long perspective, and half lighted by the uncertain beams of the moon, had a grand mysterious effect. Suddenly a light appeared in this tower-then as fuddenly its twinkling vanished-and only the quiet, filvery rays of the moon prevailed; again, more lights quickly shifted to different parts of the building, and the whole fcene most forcibly brought to my fancy the times of fairies and chivalry. I was much hurt to learn from the mafter of the place, that I might take my leave of the avenue and its romantic effects, for that a death warrant was figned.

The deftruction of fo many of these venerable approaches, is a fatal confequence of of the prefent exceffive horror of ftrait lines. Sometimes, indeed, avenues do cut through the middle of very beautiful and varied ground, with which the ftiffnefs of their form but ill accords, and where it were greatly to be wished they had never been planted, as other trees, in various pofitions and groups, would probably have fprung up, in, and near the place they occupy: But being there, it may often be doubtful whether they ought to be deftroyed; for whenever fuch a line of trees is taken away, there must be a long vacant fpace that will feparate the grounds, with their old original trees, on each fide of it; and young trees planted in the vacancy, will not in half a century connect the whole together. As to faving a few trees of the line itself for that purpose, I own I never faw it done, that it did not produce a contrary effect, and that the fpot was not haunted T

å

haunted by the ghoft of the departed avenue. They are, however, not unfrequently where a boundary of wood approaching to a strait line would be proper \*, and in fuch places they furnish a walk of more perfect and continued shade than any other difpofition of trees, without interfering with the reft of the place. When you turn from it either to the right or to the left, the whole country, with all its intricacies and varieties, is open before you; but there is no escaping from the belt; it hems you in on all fides, and if you pleafe yourfelf with having difcovered fome wild fequeftered part (if fuch there ever be when a beltmaker has been admitted) or fome new

\* At a gentleman's place in Chefhire, there is an avenue of oaks fituated much in the manner I have deferibed; Mr. Brown abfolutely condemned it; but it now flands, a noble monument of the triumph of the natural feelings of the owner, over the narrow and fyftematic ideas of a profefied improver.

pathway,

pathway, and are in the pleafing uncertainty whereabouts you are, and whither it will lead you, the belt foon appears, and the charm of expectation is over. If you turn to either fide, it keeps winding round you; if you break through it, it catches you at your return; and the idea of this diffinct, unavoidable line of feparation, damps all fearch after novelty. Far different from those magic circles of fairies and enchanters, that gave birth to fuch potent and fplendid illufions, the palaces and gardens of Alcina and Armida, this, like the ring of Angelica, instantly diffipates every illusion, every enchantment.

If ever a belt be allowable, it is where the house is fituated in a dead flat, and in a naked ugly country; there at least it cannot injure any variety of ground, or of diftant prospect; it will also be the real T 2 boundary

boundary to the eye, however unvaried, and any exclusion in fuch cafes is a benefit ; but where there is variety of ground, and a defcent from the house, it more completely disfigures the place than any other improvement. What most delights us in the intricacy of varied ground, of fwelling knolls, and of vallies between them, retiring from the fight in different directions amidst trees or thickets, is, that it leads the eye (according to Hogarth's expression) a kind of wanton chace; this is what he calls the beauty of intricacy, and is that which diffinguishes what is produced by foft winding shapes, from the more fudden and quickly-varying kind, which arifes from broken and rugged forms. All this wanton chace, as well as the effects of more wild and picturefque intricacy, are immediately checked by any circular plantation; which never appears to retire from the

the eye, and lofe itfelf in the diftance, nor ever admits of partial concealments. Whatever varieties of hills and dales there may be, fuch a plantation muft ftiffly cut acrofs them, and the undulations, and what in feamen's language may be called the *trending* of the ground, cannot in that cafe be humoured; nor can its playful character be marked by that ftyle of planting, which at once points out, and adds to its beautiful intricacy.

This may ferve to fhew how impoffible it is to plan any forms of plantations that will fuit all places \*, however convenient ir

\* In the art of medicine, after general principles are acquired, the judgment lies in the application; and every cafe (as an eminent phyfician obferved to me) muft be confidered as a fpecial cafe.

This holds precifely in improving, and in both art the quacks are alike; they have no principles, but only a few noftrums which they apply indifcriminately to all fituations and all conftitutions, Clumps and belts,

pills

it may be to the profession to establish such a doctrine.

I have perhaps expressed myfelf more ftrongly, and more at length than I otherwife should have done, on the subject of this paltry invention, from the extreme difgust I felt at seeing its effect in a place, the general features of which are among the nobless in the kingdom. In front, the sea embayed amidst islands, mountains, and promontories; a hanging descent of unequal ground from the house to the shore; on which descent, different masses of wood, groups, and single trees, more or less difperfed or connected together, with lawns

pills and drops, are diffributed with equal fkill; the one plants the right, and clears the left, as the other bleeds the eaff, and purges the weft ward. The beft improver or phyfician is he who leaves moft to nature, who watches and takes advantage of those indications which fhe points out when left to exert her own powers, but which, when once deftroyed or fupprefied by an empyric of either kind, prefent themfelves no more.

2

and

and glades between them, gently leading the eye among their intricacies to the fhore, *might* have been planted, or left if growing there: this would have formed a rich and varied foreground to the magnificent diftance; and in the approach to the feafide, which ever way you took, would have broken that diftance, and have formed, in conjunction with it, a number of new and beautiful compositions. One of Mr. Brown's fucceffors has thought differently, and this incommon difplay of fcenery is difgraced by a belt.

I do not remember this place in its unimproved ftate; but I was told that there was a great quantity of wood between the houfe and the fea, and that the veffels appeared (as at that wonderful place, Mount Edgecumbe) as if failing over the tops, and gliding among the ftems of the trees; if fo, this profeffor

" Has left fad marks of his deftructive fway."

The

The method of thinning trees, which (under the idea of improvement) has been adopted by layers out of ground, perfectly corresponds with their method of planting; for in both cafes they totally neglect what (in the general fenfe of the word) may be called picturesque effects. Trees of remarkable fize, indeed, ufually efcape; but it is not fufficient to attend to the giant fons of the foreft; often the lofs of a few trees, nay of a fingle tree of middling fize, is of infinite confequence to the general effect of the place, by making an irreparable breach in the outline of a principal wood; often fome of the molt beautiful groups owe the playful variety of their form, and their happy connection with other groups, to fome apparently infignificant, and (to common observers) even ugly trees\*.

\* Vide Sir Jofhua Reynolds's Notes to Mafon's Du Freinoy, page 89.

To

To attend to all thefe niceties of outline. connection, and grouping, would require much time as well as skill, and therefore a more eafy and compendious method has been adopted : the different groups are to be cleared round, till they become as clumplike as their untrained natures will allow; and even many of those outside trees that belong to the groups themfelves (and to which they owe, not only their beauty. but their fecurity against wind and frost) are cut down without pity, if they will not range according to their model; till mangled, starved, and cut off from all connection, thefe unhappy newly drilled corps

44 Stand bare and naked, trembling at themfelves \*."

Even

\* Mr. Walpole mentions, that " where the plumage of an ancient wood extended wide its undulating canopy, and flood venerable in darknefs—Kent thinned the foremoft ranks."

It

Even the old avenue, whofe branches had intertwined with each other for ages, must undergo this fashionable metamorphofis. The object of the improver is to break its regularity, but fo far from his producing that effect by dividing it into clumps, he could fearcely invent a method by which its regularity would be made fo apparent from every point. When entire, its straitness can only be feen when you look up or down it; viewed fideways, it has the appearance of a thick mass of wood; if other trees are planted before it, to them it gives confequence, and they give it lightnefs and variety : But when it is clumpt, and you can fee through it, and compare each of the feparate clumps with the objects before and behind them, the ftrait line is apparent from

It is impossible to read Mr. Walpole's defcription, without feeling how much the character of fuch woods must be destroyed by such a fystem of improvement.

whatever

whatever point you view it. In its clofe array the avenue is like the Grecian phalanx : each tree, like each foldier, is firmly wedged in between its companions; its branches, like their spears, prefent a front impenetrable to all attacks; but the moment this compact order is broken, their fides become naked and expofed. Mr. Brown, like another Paulus Æmilius, has broken the firm embodied ranks of many a noble phalanx of trees \*, and in this, perhaps, more than in any other inftance, he has shewn how far the perversion of taste may be carried; for at the very time when he deprived the avenue of its fhade and

\* I do not know a more interefting account of a battle than Plutarch's defoription of that between Perfeus and Paulus Æmilius, in which, after repeated efforts, the Roman legions at length completely broke and vanquifhed the famous Macedonian phalanx. It is in his life of P. Æmilius, which, if any of my readers thould not be acquainted with, and thould be tempted to read from this allufion, I think they will feel highly obliged to me.

its

# [ 284 ]

its folemn grandeur, he encreafed its formality \*.

\* I will take this opportunity of mentioning a very ftriking example, of an obvious, but moft material diftinction between painting and improving. When an avenue is broken into clumps, the painter may felect a view between two of them, which will form a very pleafing compolition; for as he takes in only a part of each clump, and as they are the boundaries of his landscape, their separation from all other objects, is not perceived. No one could fufpect from fuch a picture, that there were other clumps, which ftrongly marked the old line from other parts of the place, and injured the character of the whole fcenery. This is perfectly fair in the painter with reference to his own art; but were he employed to fhew what would be the future effects of breaking an avenue into clumps, it would be in the fame degree unfair : it would, in fact, be a deception, and tend to miflead his employer. Yet this is precifely what M. Repton has done, for the purpose of shewing how an avenue may be broken with good effect +. He has also taken a very painter-like liberty-that of varying the forms, and the difpolition of those trees he supposes to be left, fo as to give them the appearance of two natural groups; whereas he has made all those, which are to be taken away, of one uniform height and fhape, and in ftrait lines. It is fingular that the perfon who has most ftrongly written against the use of applying painting to landscape gardening, should have furnished the most flagrant instance of its abuse.

Sketches and Hints on Landfcape Gardening, page 23. plate 8. 8 C H A P. [ 285 ]

#### CHAPTER II.

T is in the arrangement and management of trees, that the great art of improvement confifts : earth is too cumbrous and lumpifh for man to contend much with, and its effects when worked upon, are flat and dead like its nature. But trees, detaching themfelves at once from the furface, and rifing boldly into the air, have a more lively and immediate effect on the eye \*. They alone, form a canopy over us,

\* I have generally obferved, that perfons not converfant in pictures and drawings, are in travelling much more pleafed with diftant, than with near objects, and that not from curiofity alone; and yet the variety, and quick fucceffion of pictures, depends infinitely more on the latter.

### [ 286 ]

us, and a varied frame to all other objects; which they admit, exclude, and group with, almost at the will of the improver. In beauty, they not only far excel every thing of inanimate nature, but their beauty is complete and perfect in itfelf; while that of almost every other object requires their affistance. Without them, the most varied inequality of ground—rocks, and mountains\*—

ter. Diftant objects do not rife fo fuddenly, or fo immediately and powerfully firike upon the fight, as near ones. Trees on the foreground, as you proceed, alter their pofitism every inftant; diftant woods remain the fame for a long way. An extensive prospect, which, feen continually and uninterruptedly, had tired the eye, if it be afterwards viewed partially through trees, has the effect, and almost the reality, of novelty. Inflead of one unchanging view of remote objects, each division of that view, becomes a fubordinate, though a highly interefting part in a new composition, of which the trees and the foreground are the principal.

\* It is not meant that the mountains themfelves muft be wooded, but that there muft be wood in the landfcape; feenes of mere defolation, however grand, foon fatigue the mind.

even

# [ 287 ]

even water itself, in \* all its characters of brooks, rivers, lakes, cataracts, are comparatively

\* I have not mentioned the fea, as in this country at leaft, trees will not fucceed near it, unlefs when it is land-locked; and then (though their combination, as at Mount Edgcumbe, is no lefs beautiful than uncommon) the fea itfelf lofes its grand impofing character, and puts on fomething of the appearance of a lake. There trees are neceffary; for a lake bounded by naked rocks is a rude and dull landscape; but change the character of the one element only, let the fea break against those rocks, and trees will no longer be thought of. The fublimity of fuch a picture, abforbs all idea of leffer ornaments; for no one can view the foam, the gulphs, the impetuous motion of that world of waters, without a deep imprefiion of its deftructive and irrefiftible power. But fublimity is not its only character; for after that first awful fenfation is weakened by ufe, the infinite variety, in the forms of the waves, in their light and fhadow, in the dashing of their spray, and, above all, the perpetual change of motion, continue to amufe the eye in detail, as much as the grandeur of the whole posselfed the mind. It is in this that it differs not only from motionlefs objects, but even from rivers and cataracts, however diverfified in their parts. In them, the fpectator fees no change

paratively cold, favage, and uninterefting. With them, even a dead flat may be full of variety and intricacy; and it is perhaps from their poffeffing thefe two last qualities in fo eminent a degree, that trees are almost indispensibly necessary to picturesque and beautiful scenery.

The infinite variety of their forms, tints, and light and fhade, muft firike every body; the quality of *intricacy* they poffefs, if poffible, in a fill higher degree, and in a more exclutive and peculiar manner. Take a fingle tree only, and confider it in this point of view. It is composed of millions of boughs, fpraye, and leaves intermixed with, and croffing each other in as many directions; while through the va-

change from what he faw at firft; the fame breaks in the current, the fame fails continue; and poffibly on that account they require the aid of trees: but the intricacies and varieties of waves breaking againft rocks, are as endlefs as their motion.

rious

rious openings the eye ftill difcovers new and infinite combinations of them : yet, in this labyrinth of intricacy, there is no unpleafant confufion; the general effect is as fimple, as the detail is complicate. Ground, rocks, and buildings, if the parts are much broken, become fantaftic and trifling; befides, they have not that loofe pliant texture fo well adapted to partial concealment; a tree, therefore, is perhaps the only object where a grand whole (or at leaft what is moft confpicuous in it) is chiefly compofed of innumerable minute and diftinct parts.

To fhew how much thofe who ought to be the beft judges, confider the qualities I have mentioned, no tree, however large and vigorous, however luxuriant the foliage, will be admired by the painter, if it prefent one uniform unbroken mafs of leaves; while others, not only inferior in

U

fize,

fize, and in thickness of foliage, but of forms which would induce many improvers to cut them down, will attract and fix their attention. The reasons of this preference are obvious; but as on these reasons, according to the ideas I have formed, the whole fystem of planting, pruning, and thinning, for the purpose of beauty (in its most general acceptation) depends, I must be allowed to well a little longer on them.

In a tree whole foliage is every where full and unbroken, there can be but little variety of *form*: then as the fun ftrikes only on the furface, neither can there be much variety of *light* and *fhade*: and as the apparent colour of objects changes according to the different degrees of light or of fhade in which they are placed, there can be as little \* variety of *tint*: and laft-

\* Lux varium vivumque dabit, nullum umbra colorem. Du Frefnoy.

ly,

ly, as there are none of those openings that excite and nourifh curiofity, but the eye can be every where oppofed by one uniform leafy fkreen, there be as little intricacy as variety. What is here faid of a fingle tree is equally true of all combinations of them, and appears to me to account perfectly for the bad effect of clumps, and of all plantations and woods where the trees grow clofe together : Indeed, in all thefe cafes the effect is in one refpect much worfe; we are disposed to admire the bulk of a fingle tree, the ipfe nemus, though its form (hould be heavy; but there is a meannefs, as well as a heavinefs, in feeing a lumpy mass, produced by a multitude of little stems.

What the qualities are that painters do admire in fingle trees, groups, and woods, may eafily be concluded from what they do not; the detail would be infinite, for U 2 luckily luckily where art does not interfere, the abfolute exclusions are few. If their taste is to be preferred to that of gardeneers, it is clear that there is fomething radically bad in the ufual method of making and managing plantations; it otherwife would never happen, that the woods, and arrangements of trees, which they are least dlifpofed to admire, should be those made for the express purpose of ornament. Under that idea, the fpontaneous trees of the country are often excluded as too common, or admitted in fmall proportions; whiilft others of peculiar form and colour, take place of oak and beech. But of whatever trees the established woods of the country are composed, the fame, I think, should prevail in the new ones, or those two graund principles, harmony and unity of character, will be deftroyed. It is very ufual, however, when there happens to be a wacant caint fpace between two woods, to fill it up with firs, larches, &c.; if this be done with the idea of connecting those woods (and that (hould be the object) nothing can be more opposite than the effect : even pliantations of the fame species, require time to make them accord with the old growths; but fuch harfh and fudden contrafts of form and colour, make thefe infertions for ever appear like fo many awkward pieces of patch-work \*; and furely if

\* It is not enough that trees fhould be naturalized to the climate, they must also be naturalized to the landfcape, and mixed and incorporated with the natives. At patch of foreign trees planted by themfelves in the out-fkirts of a wood, or in fome open corner of it, mix with the natives, much like a group of young Englishmen at an Italian conversazione: But when some plant of foreign growth appears to fpring up by acciident, and fhoots out its beautiful, but lefs familiar folliage among our natural trees, it has the fame pleafing ceffect, as when a beautiful and amiable foreigner has U 3 acquired

if a man were reduced to the neceffity of having his coat pieced, he would wifh to have the joinings concealed, and the colour matched, and not to be made a harlequin.

Thefe dark fhades, and fpire-like forms, which when planted in patches, have fuch a motley appearance, may be fo grouped with the prevailing trees of the country as to produce infinite richnefs and variety, and yet feem part of the original defign; but I imagine it to be an eftablifhed rule, that plantations made for ornament, fhould, both in form and fubftance, be as diftinct as poffible from the woods of the country; fo that no one may doubt an inftant what are the parts which have been improved. Inftead, therefore, of giving to na-

acquired our language and manners fo as to converfe with the freedom of a native, yet retains enough of original accent and character, to give a peculiar grace and zeff to all her words and actions.

6

ture

ture \* that " rich, ample, and flowing robe which fhe *fbould* wear on her throned eminence," inftead of " hill united to hill with fweeping train of foreft, with prodigality of fhade," fhe is curtailed of her fair proportions, pinched and fqueezed into fhape; and the prim fquat clump is perked up exactly on the top of every eminence. Sometimes, however, the extent is fo great, that common fized clumps would make no figure, unlefs they were exceffively multiplied; in that cafe, it has been very ingenioufly contrived to confolidate (and I am fure the word is not improperly ufed) a number of them in one great lump, and

\* Mr. Maſon's Poem on Modern Gardening, is fo well known to all who have any taſte for the ſubject, or for poetry in general, that it is hardly neceſſary to ſay, that the words between the inverted commas are chiefly taken from it. In the part from which I have taken theſe two paſſages, he has pointed out the nobleſt ſtyle of planting, in a ſtyle oſ poetry no leſs noble and elevated.

U 4

thefe

thefe condenfed, unwieldly maffes, are, without much choice, fluck about the grounds.

I have feen two places, on a very large fcale, laid out in this manner by a profeffed improver of high reputation \*. The trees which principally fhewed themfelves were + larches, and from the multitude of

\* Some perfons have imagined, that by a profeffor of high reputation I muft have meant Mr. Repton; but thefe two places, which were laid out before he took to the profeffion, clearly prove that it did not then require his talents to gain a high reputation: I hope in future it will be lefs eafily acquired.

+ Wherever larches are mixed (though in fmall proportions) over the whole of a new plantation, the quicknefs of their growth, their pointed tops, and the peculiarity of their colour, make them fo confpicuous, that the whole wood feems to confift of nothing elfe.

The fummits of all round-headed trees (efpecially oak) vary in each tree; but there can be but one fummit to all pointed trees.

> Linea recta velut fola eft, & mille recurvæ. Du Frefnoy.

> > their

#### [ 296 ]

their fharp points, the whole country appeared en beriffon, and had much the fame degree of refemblance to natural fcenery, that one of the old military plans, with fcattered platoons of fpearmen, has to a print after Claude or Pouffin. With all my admiration of trees, I had rather be without them, than have them fo difpofed; indeed, I have often feen hills, the outline of which,-the fwellings,-and the deep hollows were fo ftriking; and whofe furface was fo varied by the mixture of fmooth, clofe-bitten turf, with the rich, though fhort cloathing of fern, heath, or furze, and by the different openings and fheep tracks among them, that I should have been forry to have had the whole covered with the fineft wood; nay, I could hardly have wifhed for trees the moft happily difpofed, and of courfe should have dreaded, in the fame proportion, those which

which are ufually placed there by art. An improver has rarely fuch dread; in general the first idea that strikes him, is that of diffinguishing his property, nor is he easy till he has put his pitch-mark on all the fummits\*. Indeed this gratifies

\* Vanity is a general enemy to all improvement, and there is no fuch enemy to the real improvement of the beauty of grounds, as the foolifh vanity of making a parade of their extent, and of exhibiting various uninterefting marks of the owner's property, under the title of " Appropriation." Where there are any noble features, that are debafed by meaner objects-where greater extent would fhew a rich and varied boundary. and that boundary proportioned to that extent-whatever choaks up, or degrades fuch feenes, flould of courfe be removed; but where there are no fuch features, no fuch boundaries-to appropriate, by deftroying many a pleafant meadow, and by fhewing you, when they are laid into one great common, green enough to furfeit a man in a calenture; to appropriate, by clumping their naked hedge-rows, and planting other clumps and patches of exotics which feem to ftare about them, and wonder how they came there; to appropriate, by demolifhing many fies his defire of celebrity by exciting the curiofity and admiration of the vulgar; and travellers of tafte will naturally be provoked to enquire, though from another motive, to whom those unfortunate hills belong.

It is melancholy to compare the flow progrefs of beauty, with the upflart growth of deformity; trees and woods planted in the nobleft ftyle, will not for years flrongly attract the painter's notice, though luckily for their prefervation, the planter is like a fond \* mother, who feels the greateft ten-

many a cheerful retired cottage, that interfered with nothing but the defpotic love of exclusion (and make amends, perhaps, by building a village *regularly* picturefque) is to appropriate by difgufting all whole tafte is not infenfible or depraved, in the fame fenfe that an alderman appropriates a plate of turtle, by fneezing over it.

\* Madame de Sevignè, whose maternal tendernefs feems to have extended itself to her plantations, fays, "Je fais jetter a bas de grands arbres, parce qu'ils font ombrage, ou qu'ils incommodent mes jeunes enfants."

derness

derness for her children, at the time they are least interesting to others.

But to the deformer (a name too often fynonymous to the improver) it is not neceffary that his trees should have attained their full growth; as foon as he has made his round fences, and planted them, his principal work is done; the eye which ufed to follow with delight the bold fweep of outline, and all the playful undulation of ground, finds itfelf fuddenly checked, and its progrefs ftopt, even by thefe embryo clumps. They have the fame effect on the great features of nature, as an excrefcence on those of the human face; in which, though the proportion of one feature to another greatly varies in different perfons, yet these differences (like fimilar ones in inanimate nature) give variety of character, without disturbing the general accord of the parts : But let there be a wart, or

or a pimple, on any prominent feature—no dignity or beauty of countenance can detach the attention from it; that little, round, diftinct lump, while it difgufts the eye, has a fafcinating power of fixing it on its own deformity. This is precifely the effect of clumps; the beauty or grandeur of the furrounding parts only ferve to make them more horribly confpicuous; and the dark tint of the Scotch fir (of which they are generally composed) as it feparates them by colour, as well as by form, from every other object, adds the laft finith.

But even large plantations of firs, when they are not the natural trees of the country, and when (as it ufually happens) they are left too thick, have, in my mind, a harfh look, and that on the fame principle of their not harmonizing with the reft of the landfcape. A planter very naturally withes to produce fome appearance of wood as foon as poffible; he therefore fets his trees very clofe together, and fo they generally remain, for his paternal fondnefs will feldom allow him to thin them fufficiently. They are confequently all drawn up together, nearly to the fame height; and as their heads touch each other, no variety, no diftinction of form can exift, but the whole is one enormous, unbroken, unvaried mafs of black. Its appearance is fo uniformly dead and heavy, that inftead of those cheering ideas which arise from the fresh and luxuriant \* foliage, and the lighter tints

\* Perhaps, in firic? propriety, the term of foliage fhould never be applied to firs, as they have no leaves; and, I believe, it is partly to that circumfance, that they owe their want of cheerfulnefs. Thole among the lower evergreens that have leaves, fuch as holly, laurel, arbutus, are much more chearful than the juniper, cyprefs, arbor vitae, &c. The leaves (if one may fo call them) of the yew, have much the fame charafter as fome of the firs.

of

of deciduous trees, it has fomething of that dreary image—that extinction of form and colour, which Milton felt from blindne(s; when he, who had viewed objects with a painter's eye, as he defcribed them with a poet's fire, was

> Prefented with an universal blank Of nature's works.

It must be confidered also, that the eye feels an impression from objects analogous to that of weight, as appears from the expression, a *beavy* colour, a *beavy* form; hence arises the necessive in all landscapes of preserving a proper balance of both, and this is a very principal part of the art of painting. If in a picture the one half were to be light and airy, both in the forms and in the tints, and the other half one black heavy lump, the most ignorant person would probably be displeased (though he might might not know upon what principle) with the want of *balance*, and of harmony; for thole harfh difcordant effects, not only act more forcibly from being brought together within a finall compafs, but alfo becaufe in painting they are not authorized by fafhion, or rendered familiar by cuftom.

The infide of these plantations fully answers to the dreary appearance of the \* outside: Of all difinal scenes it seems to me

\* I have known perfons who acknowledged that the infide of a clofe wood (either evergreen or deciduous) was poor and fhabby, yet thought that at fome diffance its *autfide* looked as well as that of a more open one. The defects of all objects are of courfe diminifhed as they are more removed from the eye, but as far as form can be diffinguifhed (and that includes a large circuit) the difference is very perceptible between a wood where the trees have been cramped by each other, and one where their heads have had full room to extend themfelves. If two fuch woods, even at the extremity of

# [ 305 ]

me the most likely for a man to hang himfelf in; he would, however, find fome difficulty in the execution, for, amidst the endlefs multitude of ftems, there is rarely a fingle fide branch to which a rope could be fastened. The whole wood is a collection of tall naked poles, with a few ragged boughs near the top; above-one uniform rufty cope, feen through decayed and decaying fprays and branches; below -the foil parched and blafted with the baleful droppings; hardly a plant or a blade of grafs, nothing that can give an idea of life, or vegetation. Even its gloom is without folemnity; it is only dull and difmal; and what light there is, like that of hell,

of an extensive view, are lighted up by a gleam of funfhine, the depth of fhadow, and the fulnefs and richnefs of the one, would clearly diffinguish it from the uniform heavinefs of the other.

X

« Serves

## [ 396 ]

" Serves only to difcover fcenes of woe, Regions of forrow, doleful fhades."

In a grove where the trees have had room to fpread (and in that cafe I by no means exclude the \* Scotch fir or any of the pines) the gloom has a character of folemn grandeur; that grandeur arifes from the broad and varied canopy over head, from the fmall number and great fize of the trunks by which that canopy is fupported +, and from the large undifturbed fpaces between them: but a clofe wood of firs, is, perhaps, the only one from which the oppofite qualities of

\* Mr. Gilpin has admirably pointed out the picturefque character of the Scotch fir (where it has had room to fpread) in his remarks on foreft fcenery; and he as juftly condemns the ufual method of planting and leaving them in clofe array.

† This circumftance feems to have ftruck Virgil in the cafe of a fingle tree:

Media ipfa ingentem fustinet umbram.

cheerfulness

cheerfulness and grandeur, of fymmetry and variety, are equally excluded; and in which, though the fight is perplexed and haraffed by the confusion of petty objects, there is not the fmallest degree of intricacy.

Firs, planted and left in the fame close array, are very commonly made use of as fcreens and boundaries; but as the lower part is of most confequence where concealment is the object, they are, for the reafons I mentioned before, the most improper trees for that purpofe. I will, however, fuppofe them exactly in the condition the planter would wifh; that the outer boughs (on which alone they depend) were preferved from animals; and that though planted along the brow of a hill, they had efcaped from wind and fnow, and the many accidents to which they are exposed in bleak fitua-X 2 tions :

# [ 308 ]

tions; they would then exactly answer to that admirable description of Mr. Mason:

> " The Scottifh fir In murky file rears his inglorious head And blots the fair horizon."

Nothing can be more accurately, or more forcibly expressed, or raile a juster image in the mind. Every thick unbroken mafs of black (efpecially when it can be compared with fofter tints) is a blot; and has the fame effect on the horizon in nature. as if a dab of ink were thrown upon that of a Claude. This, however, is viewing it in its most favourable state, when at least it answers the purpose of a screen, though a heavy one; but it happens full as often, that the outer boughs do not reach above half way down; and then, befiles the long, black, even line which cuts the horizon at the top, there is at bottom a ftreak of glaring light that pierces every where where through the meagre and naked poles (ftill more wretchedly meagre when oppofed to fuch a back ground) and fhews diffinctly the poverty and thinnefs of the boundary. Many a common hedge that has been fuffered to grow wild, with a few trees in it, is a much more varied and effectual fcreen ; but there are hedges, where yews and hollies are mixed with trees and thorns,-fo thick from the ground upwards, -fo diversified in their outline, - in the tints, and in the light and fhade,-that the eye, which dwells on them with pleafure, is perfectly deceived; and can neither fee through them, nor difcover (hardly even fuspect) their want of depth.

This firiking contraft between a mere hedge, and trees planted for the express purpole of concealment and beauty, affords a very ufeful hint, not only for foreens and boundaries, but for every fort of ornn-X 3 mental mental plantation. It feems to point out, that concealment cannot well be produced without a mixture of the fmaller growths, fuch as thorns and hollies, which, being naturally bufhy, fill up the lower parts where the larger trees are apt to be bare; that fuch a mixture muft produce great variety of outline, as thefe fmaller growths will not hinder the larger from extending their heads; while, at the fame time, by reason of their different heights, more or lefs approaching to those of the timber trees, they accompany and group with them, and prevent that fet formal appearance, which trees generally have when there are large spaces between them, even though they fhould not be planted at regular distances.

It feems to me, that if this method were followed in all ornamental plantations, it would, in a great measure, obviate the the bad effects of their being left too clofe, either from foolifh fundnefs, or neglect. Suppofe, for inftance, that inftead of the ufual method of making an evergreen plantation of firs only, and thofe fluck clofe together, the firs were planted eight, twelve, or more yards afunder (of courfe varying the diftances) and that the fpaces between them were filled with the lower evergreens \*. All thefe would for fome years

\* I believe there are only three forts natural to this country, holly, box, and juniper; to which, on account of the flownefs of its growth, and its doing fo well under the drip of other trees, may be added the yew. There is, however, a great variety of exotics which are perfectly hardy, and many others that will fucceed in fheltered fpots; and the moft ferùpulous perfon will allow, that among firs (the greateft part of which are exotics) they are perfectly in character.—Whoever has been at Mount Edgcumbe, and remembers the mixture of the arbutus, &c. with the fpreading pines, will wate. To farther recommendation of this method: I muft own, that amidft all the grand features of that noble place, it made no flight impreffion on me.

X 4

grow

## [ 312 ]

grow up together, till at length the firs would fhoot above them all, and find nothing afterwards to check their growth in any direction. Suppofe fuch a wood, upon the largeft fcale, to be left to itfelf, and not a bough cut for twenty, thirty, any number of years; and that then it came into the hands of a perfon who wifhed to give variety to this rich, but uniform mafs. He might in fome parts choofe to have an \* open grove of firs only; in that cafe he would only have to clear away all the lower evergreens, and the firs which remained, from their free unconftrained manner of

\* A grove of large fpreading pines is very folemn, but that folemnity might occafionally be varied, and in fome refpects heightened, by a mixture of yews and cyprefies, which at the fame time would give an idea of extreme retirement, and of fepulchral melancholy. In other parts a very pleafing contraft in winter might be formed by hollies, arbutus, lauruftinus, and others that bear berries and flowers at that feafon.

growing,

growing, would appear as if they had been planted with that defign. In other parts he might make that beautiful foreft-like mixture of open grove, with thickets and loofely fcattered trees; of lawns and glades of various fhapes and dimensions, variously bounded. Sometimes he might find the ground fcooped out into a deep hollow, forming a fort of amphitheatre; and there, in order to several fhape, and yet preferve its sequestered character, he might only make a partial clearing; when all that can give intricacy, variety, and retirement to a spot of this kind, would be ready to his hands.

It may indeed be objected, (and not without reafon) that this evergreen underwood will have grown fo clofe, that, when thinned, the plants which are left will look bare; and bare they will look, for fuch muft neceffarily be the effect of leaving any

### [ 314 ]

any trees too close. There are, however, feveral reafons why it is of lefs confequence in this cafe : The first and most material is, that the great outline of the wood, formed by the higheft trees, would not be affected : another is, that these lower trees being of various growths, fome will have outstripped their fellows in the fame proportion as the firs outftripped them; and, confequently, their heads will have had room to fpread, and form a gradation from the highest firs, to the lowest underwood. Again, many of these evergreens of lower growth, fucceed well under the drip of taller trees, and alfo (to use the figurative expression of nurfery-men) love the knife : by the pruning of fome, therefore, and cutting down of others, the bare parts of the taller ones would in a fhort time be covered; and the whole of fuch a wood might be divided at pleafure into openings and

and groups, differing in form, in fize, and in degrees of concealment; from fkirtings of the loofeft texture, to the closeft and most impenetrable thickets.

This method is equally good in making plantations of deciduous trees, though not in the fame degree neceffary as in those of firs; and though I have only mentioned ornamental plantations, yet, I believe, if thorns were always mixed with oak, beech, &c. befides their use in preventing the forest trees from being planted too close to each other, they would by no means be unprofitable. If they were taken out before they were too large to be moved eafily, their use for hedges, and their ready fale for that purpofe, is well known; if left longer, they are particularly ufeful for planting in gaps, where fmaller ones would be ftifled; and if they remained, they would always make excellent hedge-wood, and anfwer fwer all the common purpoles of underwood. For ornament, a great variety of lower growths might be added; and, among the reft, of thorns of different fpecies, the maple leaved, &c. &c.

It is not meant, that the largeft growths fhould *never* be planted near each other; fome of the moft beautiful groups are often formed by fuch a clofe junction, but not when they have all been planted at the fame time, and drawn up together. A judicious improver will know when, and how, to deviate from any method, however generally good.

There are few operations in improvement more pleafant, than that of opening gradually a fcene, where the materials are only too abundant; but in which they are not abfolutely fpoiled, as they are in a thick wood of firs. In that, there is no room for felection; no exercise of the judgment in arranging the groups, groups, maffes, or fingle trees; no power of renewing vegetation by pruning or cutting down; no hope of producing the finalleft intricacy or variety. If one bare pole be removed, that behind differs from it fo little, that one might exclaim with Macbeth,

" Thy air " Is like the firft—a third is like the former— " Horrible fight !"—

and fo they would unvariedly go on,

" tho' their line " Stretch'd out to the crack of doom."

In defcribing thefe two woods, I do not think I have at all exaggerated the uglinefs, and the incorrigible famenefs of the one, and the variety and beauty of which the other is capable. I mean, however, *that* variety which arifes from the *manner* in which thefe evergreens may be difpofed, not from the number of diffinct fpecies. I have have indeed often obferved in forefts, (thole great ftorehoules of picturefque difpolitions of trees) that merely from oak, beech, thorns, and hollies, arole fo many combinations, fuch different effects from thole which are gained by ever fo great a diverfity of trees lumped together, that one could hardly with for more variety; it put me in mind of what is mentioned of the more ancient Greek painters; that with only four colours, they did, what, in the more degenerate days of the art, could not be performed with all the aid of chemiftry.

The true end of variety is to relieve the eye, not to perplex it; it does not confift in the diverfity of feparate objects, but in the diverfity of their effects when combined together; in diverfity of compolition, and of character. Many think, however, they have obtained that grand object, 2 when when they have exhibited in one body all the hard names of the Linnæan fyftem \*; but when as great a diverfity of plants, as can well be got together, is exhibited in every fhrubbery, or in every plantation, the refult is a famenels of a different kind, but not lefs truly a famenels than would arife from there being no diverfity at all; for there is no having variety of character, without a certain diffinctnels, without certain marked features on which the eye can dwell.

In forefts and woody commons we

\* In a botanical light, fuch a collection is extremely curious and entertaining; but it is about as good a fpecimen of variety in landfcape, as a line of Lilly's grammar would be of variety in poetry;

Et postis, vectis, vermis societur et axis.

A collection of hardy exotics may also be confidered as a very valuable part of the improver's palet, and may luggeft many new and harmonious combinations of colours; but then he must not call the palet a picture.

fometimes

fometimes come from a part where hollies had chiefly prevailed, to another where junipers or yews are the principal evergreens; and where, perhaps, there is the fame fort of change in the deciduous trees and underwood. This ftrikes us with a new imprefiion; but mix them equally together in all parts, and diverfity becomes a fource of monotony.

Two of the principal defects in the composition of landscapes, are the opposite extremes of objects being too crouded, or too fcattered. The clump is a happy union of these two grand defects; it is fcattered with respect to the general composition, and close and lumpish when considered by itfelf.

One great caufe of the fuperior variety and richnefs of unimproved parks and forefts, when compared with lawns and dreffed ground, and of their being fo much more admired admired by painters, is,—that the trees and groups are feldom totally alone \* and unconnected; of this, and of all that is moft attractive in natural fcenery, the two great fources are accident and neglect +.

\* In the Liber Veritatis, confifting of above three hundred drawings by Claude, I believe there are not more than three fingle trees. This is one ftrong proof (and I imagine the works of other painters would fully confirm it) that those who most fludied the effect of visible objects, attended infinitely more to connection, than to feparate forms. The practice of improvers is directly the reverse.

+ I remember hearing what I thought a very juft criticifm on a part of Mr. Crab's poem of the Library. He has there perfonified Neglet, and given her the attive employment of fpreading duft on books of ancient chivalry. But in producing picturefque effects, I begin to think her vis inertize is in many cafes a very powerful agent.

Should this criticilm induce any perfon who had not read the *Library*, to look at the part I have mentioned, he will foon forget his motive for looking at it, in his admiration of one of the moft animated, and highly poetical deferiptions I ever read,

Y

In

## [ 322 ]

In *forefts* and in *old parks*, the rough buffles nurfe up young trees, and grow up with them; and thence arifes that infinite variety of openings, of inlets, of glades, of forms of trees, &c. The effect of all thefe might be preferved, and rendered more *beautiful*, by a judicious ftyle and degree of clearing and polifhing, and might be fuccefsfully imitated in other parts.

Lawns are very commonly made by laying together a number of fields and meadows, the infides of which are generally cleared of bufhes: when those hedges are taken away, it must be a great piece of luck if the uses that were in them, and those which were feattered about the open parts, should so combine together as to form a connected whole. The cafe is much more desperate, when a layer out of grounds has perfuaded the owner,

To improve an old family feat, By *lawning* a hundred good acres of *wheat*;

for

[ 3<sup>2</sup>3 ]

For the infides of *arable* grounds have feldom any trees in them, and the hedges but few; and then clumps and belts are the ufual refources.

Such an improvement, however, is greatly admired; and I have frequently heard it wondered at, that a green lawn, which is fo charming in nature, fhould look fo ill when painted. It muft be owned, that it does look miferably flat and infipid in a picture; but that is not *entirely* the fault of the painter\*; for it is hardly poffible to

\* It is, I believe, out of the power of the art to make a long extent of fmooth, unbroken green interefting; but it muft alfo be allowed, that it might be made lefs bad, than the reprefentations of lawns that I have happened to fee. Mr. Gilpin obferves, that "were a lake "fpread out on the canvafs in one fimple hue, it would "be a dull fatiguing object;" he might have added, a very unnatural one: it would then bear the fame fort of refemblance to a lake, as fome portraits of gentlements" feats do to a lawn, which, though in general a fuffto invent any thing more infipid than one uniform, green furface, dotted with clumps, and furrounded by a belt. If you will fuppofe a lawn, with trees of every growth difperfed in the happieft manner, and with as much intricacy and variety as mere grafs and trees can give to a lawn, without deftroying its character,-fuch a fcene, painted by a Claude, would be a foft pleafing picture ; but it would want precifely what it wants in nature,-that happy union of warm and cool, of fmooth and rough, of picturesque and beautiful, which makes the charm of his best compositions. Were two fuch pictures (both equally well painted) hung up by each other, the defects of the fmooth green landscape would be felt immediately; and were it poflible to bring two

ciently dull and fatiguing object, yet has tints, and lights and fhadows, but ill reprefented by one fimple hue of green fpread upon the canvas.

fuch

# [ 325 ]

fuch feenes in nature into as immediate a comparison, he must be a sturdy improver who would hesitate between the two.

But though fuch fcenes, as the great mafters made choice of, are much more varied and animated than one of mere grafs can be, yet I am very far from withing the peculiar character of lawns to be deftroyed. The fludy of the principles of painting would be very ill applied by an improver, who fhould endeavour to give to each fcene, every variety that might pleafe in a picture feparately confidered, inftead of fuch varietics as are confistent with its own peculiar character and fituation, and with the connections and dependencies it has on other objects. Smoothnefs, verdure, and undulation, are the most characteristic beauties of a lawn, but they are in their nature clofely allied to monotony; improvers, inftead of endeavouring to remedy that defect, which

Y 3

is

## [ 326 ]

is inherent in those effential qualities of beauty, have, on the contrary, added to it, and made it much more ftriking, by the difpolition of their trees, and their method of forming the banks of artificial rivers : nor have they confined this fystem of levelling and turfing, to those scenes where smoothnefs and verdure ought to be the groundwork of improvement, but have made it the fundamental principle of their art. With refpect to those things, in which a very different art is concerned, our fenfations are also very different : a perfectly flat fquare meadow, furrounded by a neat hedge, and neither tree nor bufh in it, is looked upon not only without difguft, but with pleafure; for it pretends only to neatnefs and utility: the fame may be faid of a piece of arable of excellent hufbandry. But when a dozen pieces are laid together, and called a lawn, or a pleafure-ground, with manifest pretensions

pretensions to beauty, the eye grows fastidious, and has not the fame indulgence for tafte, as for agriculture. Men of property, who either from falfe tafte, or from a fordid defire of gain, disfigure fuch scenes or buildings as painters admire, provoke our indignation : not fo when agriculture, in its general progrefs (as is often unfortunately the cafe) interferes with picturesqueness, or beauty. The painter may indeed lament; but that fcience, which of all others most benefits mankind, has a right to more than his forgiveness, when wild thickets are converted into fcenes of plenty and industry, and when gypfies and vagrants give way to the less picturesque figures of husbandmen, and their attendants.

I believe the idea, that fmoothnefs and verdure will make amends for the want of variety and picturefquenefs, arifes from our not diftinguifhing those qualities that are Y 4 grateful

## [ 328 ]

grateful to the mere organ of fight, from those various combinations, which, through the progreffive cultivation of that fenfe, have produced inexhauftible fources of delight and admiration. Mr. Mafon obferves, that green is to the eye what harmony is to the ear; the comparison holds throughout, for a long continuance of either, without fome relief, is equally tirefome to both fenfes. Soft and fmooth founds, are those which are most grateful to the mere fense; the least artful combination (even that of a third below fung by another voice) at firft distracts the attention from the tune; when that is got over, a Venetian duet appears the perfection of melody and harmony. By degrees however the car, like the eye, tires of a repetition of the fame flowing ftrain; it requires fome marks of invention, of original and ftriking character, as well as of fweetnefs, in the melodies of a compofer; it

it takes in more and more intricate combinations of harmony and oppofition of parts, not only without confusion but with delight; and with that delight (the only lafting one) which is produced both from the effect of the whole, and the detail of the parts\*. At the fame time the having acquired a relifh for fuch artful combinations, fo far from excluding (except in narrow pedantic minds) a tafte for fimple melodies, or fimple fcenes, heightens the enjoy-

\* This I take to be the reafon why thole who are real connoificurs in any art, can give the moft unwearied attention to what the general lover is foon tired of. Both are flruck (though not in the fame manner or degree) with the *whole* of a feene; but the painter is alfo eagerly employed in examining the *parts*, and all the artifice of nature in compoling fuch a whole. The general lover flops at the first gaze, and I have heard it faid by thofe, who in other purfuits fhewed the moft diferiminating tafte; "Why fhould we look at thefe things any more—we have feen them."

Non piu parlar di lor', ma guarda & paffa.

ment

ment of them. It is only by fuch acquirements, that we learn to diffinguish what is fimple, from what is bald and common-place; what is varied and intricate, from what is only perplexed.

CHAP-

#### [ 331 ]

#### CHAPTER III.

O F all the effects in landscape, the most brilliant and captivating are those produced by water, on the management of which, (as I have been told,) Mr. Brown particularly piqued himself. If those beauties in natural rivers and lakes which are imitable by art, and the selections of them in the works of great painters, are the best guides in forming artificial ones, Mr. Brown groffly mistook his talent; for among all his tame productions, his pieces of made water are perhaps the most fo.

One of the most striking properties of water, and that which most diffinguishes it from the groffer element of earth, is its being a mirror, and a mirror that gives a peculiar freshness and tenderness to the colours it reflects; it foftens the ftronger lights, though the lucid veil it throws over them feems hardly to diminish their brilliancy; it gives breadth to the fhadows, and in many cafes a greater depth, while its glaffy furface preferves, and feems even to encrease their transparency. These beautiful and varied effects, however, are chiefly produced by the near objects; by trees, and buffnes immediately on the banks; by those which hang over the water, and form dark coves beneath their branches : by various tints of the foil where the ground is broken; by roots, and old trunks of trees ; by tuffucks of rufhes, and by large ftones that are partly whitened by the air, and partly covered with moffes, lychens, and weather-flains; while the foft tufts of of grafs, and the finooth verdure of meadows with which they are intermixed, appear a thoufand times more foft, finooth, and verdant by fuch contrafts \*.

But to produce reflections there must be objects; for according to a maxim I have heard quoted from the old law of France (a maxim that hardly required the fanction of fuch venerable authority) ou il n'y a rien le roi perd fes droits; and this is generally a cafe in point with refpect to Mr. Brown's artificial rivers +. Even

\* If a man really willnes to form a juft and unprejudiced comparifon, between a beautiful natural river, and an artificial one, as they have hitherto been made—let him obferve the circumflances I have juft mentioned, at different times of the day, and in different degrees of light and fhadow; and afterwards, while all their varied effects are frefh in his recollection, as attentively examine an artificial river; then let him judge how far mere greenneefs and fmoothnefs, make amends for the total abfence of every thing elfe.

↑ I confider Mr. Brown as the Hercules, to whom the

## [ 334 ]

Even when, according to Mr. Walpole's \* defcription, " a few trees, fcattered here

the labours of the leffer ones are to be attributed, and when I fpeak of his artificial water, I mean to include all that has been done by his followers after his model, for they have fucceeded, and without any difficulty, in copying that model exactly. Natural rivers, indeed, can only be imitated by the eye either in painting or reality; but his may be furveyed, and an exact plan taken of them by admeafurement; and though a reprefentation of them would not accord with a Claude or a Gafpar, it might with great propriety be hung up with a map of the demefne lands.

\* The paffage I have quoted is in his treatife on Modern Garduning. The general tenor of that part, is in commendation of the prefent flyle of made water, but this paffage contains more juft, and pointed faire, than ever was conveyed in the fame number of words : a *few trees, feature i* here and there on its *edges, fprinkle* the *tame* bank. It idems to me that in the midft of praifes, his natural tafte breaks out into criticifin, perhaps unintended, and which, on that account, may well fling the improver who reads them; for the fling is always much finarper when

#### Medio de fonte leporum

Surgit amari aliquid, quod in ipfis floribus angat.

and there on its edges, fprinkle the tame bank that accompanies its mæanders," the reflections would not have any great variety, or brilliancy.

The mæanders of a river, which at every turn prefent scenes of a different character, make us ftrongly feel the ufe, and the charm of them; but when the fame fweeps return as regularly as the fteps of a minuet, the eye is quite wearied with following them over and over again. What makes the fweeps much more formal, is their extreme nakednefs: The fprinkling of a few, feattered trees on their edges, will not do; there must be masses, and groups, and various degrees of openings, and concealment; and by fuch means, fome little variety may be given even to thefe tame banks, for tame they always will remain : and it may here be obferved, that the fame objects

objects which produce reflections, produce alto variety of outline, of tints, of lights and fhadows, as well as intricacy. So intimate is the connection between all thefe different beauties; fo often does the abfence of one of them, imply the abfence of the others.

In the turns of a beautiful river, the lines are fo varied with projections, cowes, and inlets; with fmooth, and broken ground —with open parts, and with others fringed and overhung with trees and bufhes—with peeping rocks, large moffy ftones, and all their foft and brilliant reflections—that the eye lingers upon them; the two banks feem as it were to protract their meeting, and to form their junction infenfibly, they fo blend, and unite with each other. In Mr. Brown's naked canals, nothing cletains the cye a moment; and the two bare fharp tharp extremities appear to cut into each other \*. If a near approach to mathematicall exactness were a merit instead of a defect, the sweeps of Mr. Brown's water would be admirable; for many of them seem not to have been formed by degrees with spades, but scooped out at once by an immense iron crescent, which, after cutting out the indented part on one fide, was applied to the opposite fide, and then reversed

\* "When we look at a naked wall, from the evennefs cof the object the eye runs along its whole fpace, and arrives quickly at its termination." Mr. Burke's Subilime and Beautiful, p. 27.—This accounts for the totall want of all that is picturefque, and of all intereft whatficever, in a continuation of naked, edgy lines; for where there is nothing to detain the eye, there is nothing to amufe it. I may add, that wherever ground is cut with a fharp infrument, it has that ideal effect on the eye; it is a metaphor which naturally prevails in many languages, where lines (from whatever caufe) are hard and edgy. When A. Caracci fpeaks of the edginefs of Raphael compared with Correggio, he ufes the expreffion, cofi duro, & taglient=—couleurs tranchantei, &c.

to

to make the fweeps; fo that in each fweep, the indented, and the projecting parts, if they could be flowed together, would fit like the pieces of a diffected map.

Where thefe pieces of water are made, if there happen to be any fudden breaks or inequalities in the ground; any thickets or bufhes; any thing, in fhort, that might cover the rawnefs and formality of new work—inflead of taking advantage of fuch accidents, all muft be made level and bare; and, by a ftrange perverfion of terms, ftripping nature flark-naked, is called dreffing her.

A piece of itagnant water, with that thin, uniform, graffy edge, which always remains after the operation of levelling, is much more like a temporary overflowing in a meadow or pafture, than what it profeffes to imitate—a lake or a river: for the principal diffinction between the outline of fuch an overflowing,

overflowing, and that of a permanent piece of water, neither formed nor improved by art, is, that the flood-water is in general every where even with the grafs-that there are no banks to it-nothing that appears firmly to contain it. In order, therefore, to imprefs on the whole of any artificial water a character of age, permanency, capacity, and above all, of naturalness as well as variety, fome degree of height, and of abruptness in the banks, is required, and different degrees of both; fome appearance of their having been in parts gradually worn, and undermined by the fucceffive action of rain, and froft, and even by that of the water, when put in motion by winds : for the banks of a mill-pond, (which is proverbial for stillness.) are generally undermined in parts by a fucceffion of fuch accidental circumstances. All this diversity of rough, broken ground, varying in height and form, and Z2 accompanied

accompanied with projecting trees and bushes, will readily be acknowledged to have more painter-like effects, than one bare, uniform, flope of grafs ; that acknowledgment is quite fufficient, and the objections, which are eafily forefeen, are eafily answered; for there are various ways in which rudeness may be corrected and difguifed, as well as blended with what is fmooth and polifhed, without deftroying the marked character of nature on the one hand, or a dreffed appearance on the other; of this I have already given fome few inftances \*. But as artificial lakes and rivers are usually made, the water appears in every part fo nearly on the fame level with the land, and fo totally without banks, that were it not for the regularity of the curves, a stranger might often suppose, that when dry weather came the flood would go off,

\* Vide my Letter to Mr. Repton, page 142.

and

and the meadow be reftored to its natural state. Indeed, it not unfrequently happens, that the bottoms of meadows and pastures fubject to floods, are in fome places bounded by natural banks against which the water lies; where it takes a very natural and varied form, and might eafily from many, and those not distant points, be mistaken for part of a river : I of course do not mean to allude to fuch overflowings: the comparison would do a great deal too much honour to those pieces of water whole banks Mr. Brown had formed; for it is impoffible to fee any part of fuch artificial rivers, without knowing them to be artificial.

Among the various ways in which the prefent ftyle of artificial water has been defended, certain paffages from the poets have been quoted\*, to fhew that it is a great beauty

in

<sup>\*</sup> Effay on Defign in Gardening, page 203. Z 3

### [ 342 ]

in a river to have the water close to the edge of the grafs :

> May thy brimmed waves for this Their full tribute never mifs.

Vivo de pumice fontes Rofcida mobilibus lambebant gramina rivis \*.

To which might be added the well known paffage:

### Without o'erflowing full.

I have fuch refpect for the feeling which most poets have shewn for natural beauties, and think they have so often, and so happily expressed what is, and ought to be, the general feeling of mankind, that wherever they were clearly and uniformly against me, I should certainly (as far as that general fensation was concerned) allow myself to be in the wrong. In this case, however, I can fastely agree with the poets, and yet condemn Mr. Brown. With respect to

\* Claudian de raptu Proferpinæ.

the

### [ 343 ]

the firft inftance, I might fay, that, without thinking of beauty, it is a very natural compliment to a river-god or goddefs, to wifh their ftreams always full; but I am ready to admit, that by *brimmed* waves the poet meant as full as the river could be without overflowing, and that it were to be wifhed, for the fake of beauty, that rivers could always be kept in that ftate. All this is clearly in favour of an equal height of the *water*; but can it be inferred from this, or, I will venture to fay, from any paffage whatever, that Milton, or any other poet, were of opimion that the *banks* \* ought every where

\* It is difficult to define, with any precifion, what may properly be called the *bank* of a river: in its moft extended acceptation, it may mean whatever is feen from the water; I with it to be taken here in its moft confined fenfe, as that which immediately rifes above the water till another level begins, or fome diffinct termination. Thus, in certain inflances, will be very clear; as where a Z = A flat

### [ 344 ]

to be of an equal height above the water, and the ground equally floped down to it. If it be allowed (as I prefume it muft) that no fuch idea is to be found amongft the poets, I am fure it can as little be juftified by natural fcenery: for let us imagine the river to be brimful, like a canal, for a certain diftance from any given point, and then (as it perpetually happens) the bank to rife fuddenly to a confiderable height: the *water* muft remain on the fame level,

flat meadow (but not floped down to the water by art) joins the river. It will be equally clear, where the general bank is flocp, if a road be carried near the bottom; for fuch an artificial leve! will form a diflinct near bank, and which would be diffinctly marked in a picture. The higheft part to which the flood generally reaches, is alfo a very ufual boundary, and in moft places there is fomething which feparates the immediate bank, from the general fcenery that encloses the river. This near bank being in the foreground, is of the greateft confequence: wherever that is regularly floped and fmoothed, whatever beauty or grandeur there may be *above*, the character of the *river* is gone.

but

# [ 345 ]

but the brim would be changed, and instead of being brimful, according to an idea. taken from Mr. Brown, not from Milton, the river though full, would in that place be deep within its banks. But ftill, it has been argued, when the water rifes to the upper edge of the banks, the figns of being worn in them cannot appear : certainly not in Mr. Brown's canals, where monotony is fo carefully guarded, that the full ftream of a real river would, for a long time, hardly produce any variety : but do rivers, in their natural state, never fwell with rain or fnow, and, before they difcharge themfelves over the lowest parts, tear and undermine their bigher banks? two diffinctions which do not exift in what are called imitations of rivers. Do not the marks of fuch floods on the higher banks, remain after the river has retired into its proper channel, that is, nearly to the height of the lower banks ? But

### [ 346 ]

But even on a fuppolition of it's never overflowing, and never finking, the fame thing would happen in fome degree; for it does happen in ftagnant water, and muft whereever there are any fteep banks exposed to rain and froft, and unfecured by art.

The image in Claudian is extremely poetical, and no lefs pleafing in reality; the paffage relates, however, to a fmall rivulet, not to a river; but fuppofing it did relate to a river, are we thence to infer that, according to the poet's meaning, nothing but grafs ought any where to be in contact with the water, and that the turf must every where be regularly floped down to it ? that there must be no other image ? When trees from a fteep and broken bank, form an arch over the water, and dip their foliage in the ftream-when the clear mirror beneath reflects their branching roots, the coves under them, the jutting rocks they have fastened faitened upon, and feem to hold in their embrace—the bright and mellow tints of large mofs-crowned ftones, that have their foundation below the water, and rifing out of it fupport and form a part of the bank—would the poet figh for grafs only, and wifh to deftroy, level, and cover with turf, thefe and a thoufand other beautiful and picturefque circumftances ? Would he object to the river, becaufe it was not every where brimful to the top of *all* its banks, and did not *every where* kifs the grafs? And are we to conclude, that when poets mention one beauty, they mean to exclude all the reft ?

It may poffibly be faid, that there are natural rivers whofe banks, like those of Mr. Brown's, keep for a long time together the fame level above the water; there certainly are fuch rivers, but I never heard of their being admired, or frequented for their beauty. It is possible also, that there may 6 be

found fome lake or meer, with a uniform graffy edge all round it: I can only fav. that fuch an inftance of complete natural monotony, though it may be admired for its rarity, cannot be a proper object of imitation. But if an improver happens to be placed in a level country, fhould he not even there confult the genius loci? without doubt, and therefore he will not attempt hanging rocks and precipices; but he may furely be allowed to fteal from the better genius of fome other scene, a few circumftances of beauty and variety that will not be incompatible with his own. By fuch methods, many pleafing effects may be given to an artificial river, even in a dead flat; but where there is any natural variety in the ground, with a tendency to wood, and other vegetation, nothing but art fystematically abfurd, and diligently employed in counteracting the efforts of nature,

## [ 349 ]

ture, can create and preferve perfect monotony in the banks of water.

And yet, however fond of art, and even of the appearance of it, fome improvers feem to be, I fancy, if a ftranger were to miftake one of their pieces of made water for the Thames, fuch an error would not only be forgiven, but confidered as the higheft compliment; notwithftanding Mr. Brown's modeft \* apoftrophe to that river.

But though an imitation of the moft ftriking varieties of nature, fo fkilfully arranged as to pass for nature herfelf, would be acknowledged as the higheft attainment of art; yet no one feems to have thought of copying those circumstances, which might occasion fo flattering a deception.

\* " Thames ! Thames ! Thou wilt never forgive me."—A well known exclamation of Mr. Brown, when he was looking with rapture and exultation at one of his own canals. If it were proposed to any of these profesfors to make an artificial river without regular curves \*, flopes, and levelled banks, but with those characteristic beauties, and negligencies, which give a certain air of naturalness, as well as variety to *real* rivers, and which distinguish them from what is universally done by art, they would, in Briggs's language, "flare like fluck pigs— "do no fuch thing." Their talent lies another way; and if you have a *real* river, and will let them improve it, you will be furprifed to find how foon they will make

\* The lines in natural rivers, in bye roads, in the fairtings of glades of forefls, have fometimes the appearance of regular curves, and feem to juftify the ufe of them in artificial fcenery; but fomething always faves them from fuch a crude degree of it. If, on a fubject fo very unmathematical, I might venture to ufe any allufion to that fcience, or any term drawn from it, fuch lines might be called picturefque afymptotes; however they may approach to regular curves, they never fall into them.

it

it like an *artificial* one; fo much fo, that the most critical eye could fearcely difcover that it had not been planned by Mr. Brown, and formed by the spade and the wheelbarrow.

All these defects in the banks of made water, may, I am perfuaded, be got over by judicious management\*; but there is another

\* Mr. Repton (who is defervedly at the head of his profeffion) might effectually correct the errors of his predeceffors, if to his tafte and facility in drawing (an advantage they did not poffers) to his quicktefs of obfervation, and to his experience in the practical part, he were to add an attentive fludy of what the higher artifls have done, both in their pictures and drawings: Their felections and arrangements would point out many beautiful compofitions and effects in nature, which, without fuch a fludy, may efcape the most experienced obferver.

The fatal rock on which all profeffed improvers are likely to fplit, is that of fyftem; they become mannerifts, both from getting fond of what they have done before, and from the eafe of repeating what they have fo often practified; but to be reckoned a mannerift, is at leaft as great

another confideration on this fubject that deferves to be weighed by every improver. To make an artificial river, you must neceffarily begin by deftroying one of the greateft charms of a natural one; and motion is fuch a charm, fo fuited to all taftes. that before a running brook, is forced into stagnant water, the advantages of fuch an alteration ought to be very apparent : if it be determined, nothing that may compenfate for fuch a lofs fhould be neglected; and as the water itself can have but one uniform furface, every variety of which banks are capable, should be studied both from nature and painting, and those felected. which will beft accord with the general

great a reproach to the improver as to the painter. Mr. Brown feems to have been perfectly fatisfied, when he had made a natural river look like an artificial one; I hope Mr. Repton will have a nobler ambition—that of having his artificial rivers and lakes miltaken for natural ones.

fcenery.

### [ 353 ]

feenery. Objects of reflection, feem peculiarly fuited to ftill water, for, befides their diftinct beauty, they foften the cold, white glare, of what is ufually called a fine fheet\* of water. This expression, as I before obferved (and I believe it is the cafe with other common forms of compliment) contains a very just criticism, on what it feems to commend, and the origin of such mixtures of praise, and censure may, I think, be easily accounted for. 'The perfon who first makes use of such a form, and brings it into vogue, only expresses a fudden idea that firikes him, without examining it ac-

\* Collins, in his Ode to Evening, has used this kind of expression very justly: Where some sheety lake,

#### " Cheers the lone heath."

Water upon a heath, from the want of reflections, will have a *fheety* appearance; but at that time of the day, to which Collins has addreffed his ode, its foftened whitenefs (and particularly when twilight has rendered other objects dufky) will cheer the lone heath.

curately.

A a

curately. Any perfon, for inftance, who was thewn, for the first time, a piece of made water, would probably be ftruck with the white glare of the water itfelf, and with the uniform greennefs, and exact level of its banks, or rather its border; the idea of linen fpread upon grafs might thence very naturally occur to him, which, in civil language, he would express by a fine theet of water; and this is always meant, and taken as a flattering expression, though nothing can more pointedly defcribe the defects of fuch a fcene \*: had there been any

\* I happened to be at a gentleman's houfe, the architect of which (to ufe Colin Campbell's expreffion) "had not preferved the majefly of the front from the ill effect of crowded apertures." A neighbour of his, meaning to pay him a compliment on the number and clofenefs of his windows, exclaimed, "What a charming houfe you have ! upon my word it is quite like a lanthorn." I muft own I think the two compliments equally flattering ; but a charming lanthorn has not yet had the fuccefs of a fine fheet.

variety

variety in the banks, with deep fhades, brilliant lights, and reflections, the idea of a fheet would hardly have fuggefted itfelf, or if it had, he who made fuch a comparifon would have made a very bad one;

" And liken'd things that are not like at all."

But in the other cafe, nothing can be more like than a fheet of water, and a real fheet; and wherever there is a large blanching ground, the moft exact imitations of Mr. Brown's lakes and rivers might be made in linen; and they would be juft as proper objects of jealoufy to the Thames, as any of his performances.

I am aware that Mr. Brown's admirers, with one voice will quote the great water at Blenheim, as a complete anfwer to all I have faid againft him on this fubject. No one can admire more highly than I do that moft princely of all places; but it A a 2 would would be doing great injuffice to nature and Vanbrugh, not to diffinguish their merits in forming it, from those of Mr. Brown.

If there be an improvement more obvious than all others, it is that of damming up a ftream, which flows gently through a valley \*; and it required no effort of genius to place the head in the narroweft, and moft concealed part; this is all that Mr. Brown has done. He has, indeed, the negative merit (and to which he is not always entitled) of having left the oppofite bank of wood in its natural ftate +; and had he profited

\* I will not go quite fo far as a friend of mine, well known for his love of maintaining fingular opinions. When we were talking, upon the fpot, of the great water, and of Mr. Brown's merit in conceiving it, he declared he was quite certain, that there was not a houfemaid in Blenheim to whom it would not immediately have occurred.

† I am convinced, however, that a Mr. Brown, though

profited by fo excellent a model—had he formed and planted the other more diffant banks, fo as to have continued fomething of the fame ftyle and character round the lake, (though with those diversities which would naturally have occurred to a man of the least invention) he would, in my opinion,

though he may not often venture on fo flagrant a piece of milchief as clumping and fhaving fuch a bank of wood as that at Blenheim, yet feldom, if ever, feels and diftinguifhes the peculiar beauties of its unimproved flate. A profeffed improver is in all refpects like a profeffed picture-cleaner; the one is always occupied with grounds, and the other with pictures; but the eyes and tafte of both are fo vitiated by their practice, that they fee nothing in either, but fubjects for fmoothing and polifhing; and they work on, till they have fkinned and flead every thing they meddle with. Those characteristic, and spirited roughneffes, together with that patina, the varnish of time, which time only can give (and which in pictures may fometimes hide crudities which efcape even the laft glazing of the painter) immediately difappear; and pictures and places are fcoured as bright as Scriblerus's fhield, and with as little remorfe on the part of the fcourers.

Aa 3

have

### [ 358 ]

have had fome claim to a title created fince his time; a title of no finall pretention, that of *landjcape gardener*. But if the banks above, and near the bridge were formed, or even approved of by him, his tafte had more of the engineer than the painter; for they have fo ftrong a refemblance to the glacis of a fortification, that it might well be fuppofed, that thape had been given them in compliment to the firft duke of Marlborough's campaigns in Flanders.

The bank near the houfe, which is oppofite to the wooded one, and which forms part of the pleafure-ground, is extremely well done; for that required a high degree of polifh, and there the gardener was at home. Without meaning to detract from his real merit in that part (but at the fame time to reduce it to what appears to me its juft value) I muft obferve, that two things have contributed to give it a rich 5 effect effect at a diftance, as well as a varied and dreffed look within itfelf; in both refpects very different from his other plantations. In the firft place, there were feveral old trees there, before he began his works; and their high, and fpreading tops, would unavoidably prevent that dead flatnefs of outline, *cet air ecrase*, which his own clofe\*, lumpy

\* It may perhaps be thought unjust to make Mr. Brown answerable for the neglect of gardeners; it may be faid, that an improver's bufinefs is to form, not to thin plantations. But a physician would deferve very ill of his patient, who, after prefcribing for the moment, fhould abandon him to the care of his nurfe; and who in his future vifits fhould concern himfelf no farther, but let the diforder take its courfe, till the patient was irrecoverably emaciated, and exhaufted. Mr. Brown, during a long practice, frequently repeated his visits; but as far as I have observed, the trees in his plantations bear no mark of his attention : indeed, his clumps ftrongly prove his love of compactness. There is another circumstance in his plantations, which deferves to be remarked: A favourite mixture of his was that of beech, and Scotch firs, and in nearly equal proportion : but if unity and fimplicity

Aa4

of

### [ 360 ]

lumpy plantations of trees always exhibit. In the next place, the fituation of this fpot called for a large proportion of fhrubs, with exotick trees of various heights; thefe fhrubs and plants of lower growth, though chiefly put in clumps, the edgy borders of

of character in a wood is to be given up, it fhould be for the fake of a variety that will harmonize; which two trees, fo equal in fize and in numbers, and fo ftrongly contrafted in form and colour, can never do.

This puts me in mind of an anecdote I heard of a perfon, very much ufed to look at objects with a painter's eye: — He had three cows; when his wife, with a very proper æconomy, obferved, that two were quite fufficient for their family, and defired him to part with one of them. "Lord, my dear," faid he, "*two* cows you know will never group."

A third tree (like a third cow) might have connected and blended the difcordant forms and colours of the beech and Scotch fir; but every thing I have feen of Mr. Brown's works, have convinced me that he had, in a figurative fenfe, no eye; and if he had had none in the literal fenfe, it would have only been a private misfortune,

And partial evil, univerfal good,

which

which have a degree of formality \*, yet being fubordinate, and not interfering with the higher growths, or with the original trees, have, from the opposite bank, the appearance of a rich underwood; and the beauty, and comparative variety of that

\* All fuch edges are no lefs adverfe to the beautiful, than to the picturefque: they are hard, cutting, and formal; they deftroy all play of outline-all beauty of intricacy. Digging, with the edges it occafions, is a blemifh, which is endured at first (and with great reafon) for the fake of luxuriant vegetation; and in fome cafes, as for inftance, where the plants are very fmall, or where flowers are cultivated, must always be continued; but when the end is anfwered, why continue the blemifh ? No one, I believe, would think it right to dig a circle or an oval, and keep its edges pared, round a group of kalmeas, azaleas, rhododendrons, &c. that grew luxuriantly in their own natural foil and climate, in order to make the whole look more beautiful. Why then continue to dig round them, or any other foreign plants in this country, after they have begun to grow as freely as our own? Why not fuffer them to appear, without the marks of culture,

As glowing in their native bed ?

garden

garden scene, from all points, are strongly in favour of the method of planting I defcribed in a former part. It is clear to me, however, that Mr. Brown did not make ufe of this method from principle; for in that cafe, he would fometimes at least have tried it in lefs polifhed fcenes, by fubflituting thorns, hollies, &c. in the place of shrubs. Of the rich, airy, and even dreffed effect of fuch mixtures, he must have feen numberless examples in forefts, in parks, on the banks of rivers; and from them he might have drawn the most ufeful inftruction, were it to be expected that those who profess to improve nature, should ever deign to become her scholars.

But to judge properly of Mr. Brown's tafte and invention in the accompaniments of water, we muft obferve those which he has formed *entirely* himfelf; and *that* we may may do without quitting Blenheim \*: Below the cafcade all is his own, and a more complete piece of monotony could hardly be furnifhed even from his own works. When he was no longer among fhrubs and gravel walks, the gardener was quite at a lofs; for his mind had never been prepared by a ftudy of the great mafters

\* As Blenheim is the only place I have criticifed by name, an apology is due to the noble poffeffor of it (to whom, on many accounts, I fhould be particularly forry to give offence) for the freedom I have taken. I truft, however, that the liberality of mind, which naturally accompanies that love and knowledge of the fine arts for which he is fo diftinguished, will make him feel that in criticifing modern gardening, it would have been unfair to Mr. Brown, not to have mentioned his most famous work; and that my filence on that head, would have been attributed to other motives than those of delicacy and refpect. I must also add in my defence, that I can hardly look upon Blenheim in the light of common private property; it has the glorious and fingular diffinetion, of being a national reward, for great national fervices; and the public has a more than common intereft, in all that concerns fo noble a monument.

### [ 364 ]

of landfcape, for a more enlarged one of nature. Finding, therefore, no invention, no refources within himfelf—he copied what he had moft feen, and moft admired—his own little works; and in the fame fpirit in which be had magnified a parterre, he planned a gigantic gravel walk. When it was dug out, he filled it with another element, called it a river, and thought the nobleft in this kingdom muft be jealous of fuch a rival \*.

\* Mr. Brown and his followers are great ecconomifts of their invention: with them walks, roads, brooks, and rivers are, as it were, convertible works. Dry one of their rivers, it is a large walk or road—flood a walk or a road, it is a little brook or river—and the accompaniments (like the drone of a bagpipe) always remain the fame.

A brook, indeed, is not always damned up; it fometimes (though rarely) is allowed its liberty; but, like animals that are fuffered by the owner to run loofe, it is marked as private property by being mutilated. No operation in improvement has fuch an appearance of barbarity, as that of deftroying the modeft, retired character

## [ 365 ]

racter of a brook: I remember fome burlefque lines on the treatment of Regulus by the Carthaginians, which perfectly deferibe the effect of that operation :

> His eyelids they pared, Good God ! how he flared !

Juft fo do thefe improvers torture a brook, by widening it, cutting away its beautiful fringe, and expofing it to day's garifh eye.

If, inftead of being always turned into regular pieces of water, brooks were fometimes flopped *partially*, and to different degrees of height (particularly where there appeared to be natural beds, and where natural banks with trees or with thickets, would then hang over them) there would be a mixture, and a fucceffion of ftill and of running-water; of quick motion, and of clear reflection.

#### IHAVE

I HAVE now gone through the principal points of modern gardening; but the obfervations I have made relate almost entirely to the grounds, and not to what may properly be called the garden \*. The embellishments near the house, and those decorations which would best accord with architecture, and with buildings of every kind, deferve to be treated sparately, and more at large; as likewise the different characters and effects of buildings, as con-

\* A gentleman, whole tafte and feeling, both for art and nature, rank as high as any man's, was lamenting to me the *extent* of Mr. Brown's operations:—" Former improvers," faid he, " at leaft kept near the houfe; but this fellow crawls like a fnail all over the grounds, and leaves his curfed flime behind him wherever he goes."

nected

nected with landicape, whether real, or imitated. It was my intention to have faid fomething on thefe two fubjects in this edition, but I found that they would carry me much farther than I at first conceived, and that they would almost furnish a volume by themsfelves. I have therefore laid them aside for the prefent, in hopes of offering my ideas to the public at fome future period, more fully prepared and digested.

As the art of gardening, in its extended fenfe, vies with that of painting, and has been thought likely to form a new fchool of painters; I think I am juftified in having compared its operations and effects, with those of the art it pretends to rival, nay, to inftruct. These two rivals (whom I am fo defirous of reconciling) have hitherto been guided by very opposite principles, and the character of their productions have been as opposite; but the cold flat monotony monotony of the new favourite, has been preferred by many (" aye, and those great ones too") to the fpirited variety of her elder fifter; fhe has, indeed, been fo puffed up by this high favour, that fhe has hardly deigned to acknowledge the relationship, and has even treated her with contempt : Those also, who from their fituation and influence were best qualified to have brought about an union between them, have, on the contrary, contributed to keep up her vanity, and to widen the breach : for I have heard an eminent professor treat the idea of judging, in any degree, of places as of pictures, or of comparing them at all together, as quite abfurd. In real life, the nobleft part a man can act-the part which most conciliates the efteem and good-will of all mankindis that of promoting union and harmony wherever occasion offers: In the prefent cafe, though a breach between the fe figurative tive perfons, is not of ferious confequence to fociety, yet I fhall feel no finall pleafure and pride, fhould my endeavours be fuccefsful. I have fhewn, to the beft of my power, how much it is their mutual intereft to act cordially together, and have offered every motive for fuch an union; and I hope that prejudices, however ftrongly rooted—however enforced by thofe who may be interefted in the feparation, will at laft give way. I may, perhaps, be thought fomewhat cauftick for a peace-maker, and, I muft own,

" My zeal flows warm and eager from my bofom."

But if war be to be made for the fake of peace (however the wifdom of the expedient may be doubted) all will agree, that it ought to be profecuted with vigour if once begun.

I never was in company with Mr. B b Brown,

## [ 370 ]

Brown, nor even knew him by fight, and therefore can have no perfonal diflike to him; but I have heard numberlefs inflances of his arrogance and defpotifin, and fuch high pretenfions feem to me little juftified by his works. Arrogance and imperious manners, which, even joined to the trueft merit, and the most fplendid talents, create difguft and opposition, when they are the offspring of a little narrow mind, elated with temporary favour, provoke ridicule, and deferve to meet with it.

Mr. Mafon's poem on Modern Gardening, is as real an attack on Mr. Brown's lyftem, as what I have written. He has as ftrongly guarded the reader againft the infipid formality of clumps, &c. and has equally recommended the fludy of painting, as the beft guide to improvers; but the praife he has beftowed on Mr. Brown

Brown himfelf (however generally conveyed) has fpoiled the effect of fo powerful an antidote. Most people, from a very natural indolence, are more inclined to copy an established and approved practice,, than to correct its defects, or to form a new one from theory; Mr. Mafon's eulogium has therefore fanctioned Mr. Brown's practice more effectually, than his precepts have guarded against it. That eulogium, however, (if I may be allowed to make a fuggeftion which I think is authorized by the tenor of the poem) has been given from the most amiable motive -the fear of hurting those with whom he lived on the most friendly terms, and who had very much employed and admired Mr. Brown. Silence would, in fuch a work, have been a tacit condemnation; still worse to have " damned with faint praise:" my idea may possibly be taken Bb2 upon

## [ 372 ]

upon wrong grounds, but I have often admired Mr. Mafon's addrefs in fo delicate a fituation. Had Mr. Brown transsfufed into his works any thing of the tafte and fpirit, which prevail in Mr. Mafon's: precepts and defcriptions, he would have deferved (and might poffibly have enjioyed) the high honour of having those works celebrated by him and Mr. Walpole; and not have had them referred, as they have been by both, to future poets and hiftorians.

It may, perhaps, be thought prefumptuous in an invididual, who has never difting uifhed himfelf by any work that might give authority to his opinion, fo boldly to condemn, what has been admired and practifed by men of the most liberal taste and education: but the force of fashion and example are well known, and it requires no little energy of mind, and confidence in one's one's own principles, to think and act for one's felf, in opposition to general opinion and practice. Some French writer (I do not recollect who) ventures to express a doubt, whether a tree waving in the wind, with all its branches free and untouched, may mot poffibly be an object more worthy of admiration, than one cut into form in the gardens of Verfailles.—This bold fceptic in theory, had most probably his trees shorn like those of his fovereign.

It is equally probable, that many an English gentleman may have felt deep regret, when Mr. Brown had improved fome charming trout ftream, into a piece of water ; and that many a time afterwards, when difgusted with its glare and formality, he has been heavily plodding along its naked banks, he may have thought how beautifully fringed those of his little brook once had been ; how it fometimes ran ra-B b 3 pidly pidly over the ftones and fhallows; and fometimes in a narrower channel, ftole filently beneath the over-hanging boughs. Many rich natural groups of trees he might remember—now thinned and rounded into clumps; many fequeftered and fhady fpots which he had loved when a boy—now all open and exposed, without fhade or variety; and all these facrifices made, not to his own tafte, but to the fashion of the day, and against his natural feelings.

It feems to me, that there is fomething of patriotifm in the praifes which Mr. Walpole and Mr. Mafon have beftowed on Englifh gardening; and that zeal for the honour of their country, has made them (in the general view of the fubject) overlook defects, which they have themfelves condemned. My love for my country, is, I truft, not lefs ardent than theirs, but it has taken a different turn; and I feel anxious eus to free it from the difgrace of propagating a fythem, which, fhould it become univerfal, would disfigure the face of all Europe. I with a more liberal and extended idea of improvement to prevail; that inftead of the narrow, mechanical practice of a few Englifh gardeners—the noble and varied works of the eminent painters of every age, and of every country, and those of their fupreme miftrefs, Nature, fhould be the great models of imitation.

If a tafte for drawing and painting, and a knowledge of their principles, made a part of every gentleman's education; if, inflead of hiring a profeffed improver to torture their grounds after an eftablished model, each improved his own place, according to general conceptions drawn from nature and pictures, or from hints that favourite masters in painting, or favourite B b 4 parts parts of nature fuggefted to him — there might in time be a great variety in the ftyles of improvement, and all of them with peculiar excellencies. No two painters ever faw nature with the fame eyes; they tended to one point, by a thoufand different routes, and that makes the charm of an acquaintance with their various modes of conception and execution: but any of Mr. Brown's followers might fay, with great truth, we have but one idea among us.

I have always underftood, that Mr. Hamilton, who created Painfhill, not only had ftudied pictures, but had ftudied them for the express purpose of improving real landscape. The place he created (a task of quite another difficulty from correcting, or from adding to natural scenery) fully proves the use of such a study. Among many circumstances of more striking effect, I was

4

I was highly pleafed with a walk, which leads through a bottom fkirted with wood; and I was pleafed with it, not from what *bad*, but from what had *not*, been done; it had no edges, no borders, no diftinct lines of feparation; nothing was done, except keeping the ground properly neat, and the communication free from any obftruction. The eye and the footfleps were equally unconfined; and if it is a high commendation to a writer or a painter, that he knows when to leave off, it is not lefs fo to an improver.

In a place begun (I believe) by Kent, and finished by Brown, a wood, with many old trees covered with ivy, mixed with thickets of hollies, yews, and thorns; a wood, which Rouffeau might have dedicated *a la reverie* — is fo intersected by walks and green alleys, all edged and bordered, that there is no escaping from them; they [ 378 ]

they act like flappers in Laputa, and inflantly wake you from any dream of retirement. The borders of thefe walks (and it is a very common cafe) are fo thickly planted, and the reft of the wood fo impracticable, that it feems as if the improver faid, "You shall never wander from my walks—never exercise your own tafte and judgment—never form your own compositions; neither your eyes nor your feet shall be allowed to ftray from the boundaries I have traced"—a species of thraldom unfit for a free country.

There is, indeed, fomething defpotic in the general fyftem of improvement; all muft be laid open—all that obftructs, levelled to the ground—houfes, orchards, gardens, all fwept away. *Painting*, on the contrary, tends to humanize the mind: where a defpot thinks every perfon an intruder who enters his domain, and withes.

to

to deftroy cottages and pathways, and to reign alone; the lover of painting, confiders the dwellings, the inhabitants, and the marks of their intercourfe, as ornaments to the landfcape \*.

For the honour of humanity, there are minds, which require no other motive than what paffes within. And here I cannot refift paying a tribute to the memory of a beloved uncle, and recording a benevolence towards all the inhabitants around him, that ftruck me from my earlieft re-

\* Sir Jofhua Reynolds told me, that when he and Wilfon the landfcape painter were looking at the view from Richmond terrace, Wilfon was pointing out fome particular part; and in order to direct his eye to it, "There," faid he "near thofe houfes—there! where the figures are."—Though a painter, faid Sir Jofhua, I was puzzled. I thought he meant flatues, and was looking upon the tops of the houfes; for I did not at first conceive that the men and women we plainly faw walking about, were by him only thought of as figures in the landfcape.

#### membrance;

membrance; and it is an imprefion I with always to cherifh. It feemed as if he had made his extensive walks, as much for them as for himfelf; they ufed them as freely, and their enjoyment was his. The village bore as firong marks of his and of his brother's attentions (for in that refpect they appeared to have but one mind) to the comforts and pleafures of its inhabitants. Such attentive kindneffes, are amply repaid by affectionate regard and reverence; and were they general throughout the kingdom, they would do much more towards guarding us againft democratical opinions,

" Than twenty thousand foldiers arm'd in proof."

The cheerfulnefs of the fcene I have mentioned, and all the interefting circumftances attending it (fo different from those of folitary grandeur) have convinced me, that

# [ 381 ]

that he who deftroys dwellings, gardens, and inclofures, for the fake of mere extent, and parade of property, only extends the bounds of monotony, and of dreary, felfifh pride; but contracts those of variety, amusement, and humanity.

I own it does furprife me, that in an age and in a country where the arts are fo highly cultivated, one fingle plan (and that but moderate) fhould have been fo generally adopted; and that even the love of peculiarity, fhould not fometimes have checked this method of levelling all diftinctions, of making all places alike \*; all equally tame and infipid.

Few perfons have been fo lucky as never to have feen, or heard the true profer;

\* A perfon well known for his tafte and abilities, being at a gentleman's houfe where Mr. Brown was expected, drew a plan by anticipation; which proved fo exact, that I believe the ridicule it threw on the ferious plan, helped to prevent its execution.

fmiling,

finiling, and diffinctly uttering his flowing common - place nothings, with the fame placid countenance, the fame even-toned voice : he is the very emblem of ferpentine walks, belts, and rivers, and all Mr. Brown's works ; like him they are finooth, flowing, even, and diffinct \* ; and like him they wear one's foul out.

#### There

\* The language (if it may be fo called) by which objects of fight make themfelves intelligible, is exactly like that of fpeech. To a man who is ufed to look at nature, pictures, or drawings, with a painter's eye, the flighteft hint, on the flighteft infpection, conveys a perfect and intelligible meaning; juft as the flighteft found, with the moft negligent articulation, conveys meaning to an ear that is well acquainted with the language of the fpecket : But to a perfon little verfed in that language, fuch a found is quite unintelligible; he muft have every word pronounced diffinctly and articulately.

Then again, as thefe flight hints, and flurred articulations, have often a grace and fpirit in language which is loft when words are diffinctly pronounced; fo many of thefe flight and expreflive touches, both in art and in nature, give most pleafure to those who are thoroughly verfed in the language. This may, perhaps, in fome degree

### [ 383. ]

There is a very different being, of a much rarer kind, and who hardly appears to be of the fame fpecies; full of unexpected turns,-of flashes of light : objects the most familiar, are placed by him in fuch fingular, yet natural points of view, -he ftrikes out fuch unthought of agreements and contrasts,-fuch combinations, fo little obvious, yet never forced or affected, that the attention cannot flag; but from the delight of what is paffed, we eagerly liften for what is to come. This is the true picturefque, and the propriety of that term will be more felt, if we attend to what corresponds to the beautiful in conversation. How different is the effect of

gree account for the plainly marked diffinctions in improvement; for as in order to convey any idea to a man unufed to a language in *one* fenfe, you must mark every *word*; fo to a man unufed to it in *another* fenfe you must mark every  $obje\mathcal{A}$ ; must cut fharp lines, must whiten, redden, blacken, &cc.

that

X

[ 384 ]

that foft infinuating ftyle, of those gentle transitions, which, without dazzling or furprifing, keep up an increasing interest, and infenfibly wind round the heart.

It requires a mind of fome fenfibility, and habit of observation, to diftinguish what is really beautiful and interefting, from what is merely fmooth, flowing, and infipid, and to give a decided preference to the former. It is not more common to have a true relifh for picturesque scenery; and even the quick turns and intricacies of conversation are not relished by all. I have fometimes feen a profer quite forlorn in the company of a man of brilliant imagination; he feemed " dazzled with " excefs of light," his dull faculties totally unable to keep pace with the other's rapid ideas. I have afterwards obferved the fame man, get close to a brother profer; and the two fnails have travelled on

9

### [ 385 ]

on fo comfortably on their own flime, that they feemed to feel no more imprefiion, either of pleafure or envy, from what they had heard, than a real fnail may be fuppofed to do, at the active bounds and leaps of a ftag, or of a high-mettled courfer.

This is exactly the cafe with that practical profer, the true improver: carry him to a feene merely picturefque, he is bewildered with its variety and intricacy, the charms of which he neither relifhes, nor comprehends; and longs to be crawling among his clumps, and debating about the tenth part of an inch, in the turn of a gravel walk. The mafs of improvers feem to forget that we are diffinguifhed from other animals, by being (as Milton defcribes it)

"Nobler far, of look ereft;" they go about

" With leaden eye that loves the ground,"

Cc

and

#### [ 386 ]

and are fo continually occupied with turns and fweeps, and manœuvring flakes, that they never gain an idea of the first elements of composition.

Such a mechanical fystem of operations little deferves the name of an art. There are indeed certain words in all languages that have a good and a bad fenfe; fuch as fimplicity and fimple, art and artful, which as often express our contempt as our admiration. It feems to me, that whenever art, with regard to plan or difpolition, is used in a good fense, it means to convey an idea of fome degree of invention; -of contrivance that is not obvious,-of fomething that raifes expectation,-which differs, and with fuccefs, from what we recollect having feen before. With regard to improving, that alone I fhould call art in a good fenfe, which was employed in collecting from the infinite varieties of accident 3

cident (which is commonly called nature, in oppofition to what is called *art*) fuch circumftances as may happily be introduced, according to the *real* capabilities of the place to be improved. This is what painters have done in their art, and thence it is, that many of thefe lucky accidents, being ftrongly pointed out by them, are called picturefque.

He therefore, in my mind, will fhew moft art in improving, who *leaves* (a very material point) or who creates the greateft variety of *pictures*,—of fuch different compositions as painters will leaft with to alter. Not he who begins his work by general clearing and fmoothing, that is, by deftroying all those accidents, of which fuch advantages might have been made; but which afterwards, the most enlightened and experienced art, can never hope to reftore.

#### Cc2 When

## [ 388 ]

When I hear how much has been done by art, in a place of large extent,—in no one part of which, where that art has been bufy, a painter would take out his fketch book; when I fee the fickening difplay of that art, fuch as it is, and the total want of effect; I am tempted to reverfe the fenfe of that famous line of Taffo, and to fay of fuch performances :

L'arte che nulla fa, tutta fi scuopre \*.

# \* No line is more generally known, than

L'arte che tutto fa, nulla fi scuopre;

and no precept more univerfally received; yet flill it mult not be too flricily followed in all cafes.

Near the houfe, artificial fcenery ought to have place in proportion to the ftyle and character of the building; and one great defect of modern gardens (in the confined fenfe of the word) is an affectation of fimplicity, and what is called nature; *that* eafily degenerates into a plainnefs (to fay no more) which does not accord with the richnefs and fplendour of architectural ornaments. In other parts the precept fhould have its full effect, and the [ 389 ]

the improver fhould conceal himfelf, like a judicious author; who fets his reader's imagination at work, while he feems not to be guiding, but to be exploring new regions with him.

In the fame manner, the improver fhould facilitate the means of getting at the moft firiking parts, but feldom force the fpectator to one fingle route,—to one fingle point; in many cales he fhould even conceal, if poffible, that he has made any walk at all. There is in our nature a repugnance to defpotifm, even in trifles; and we are never fo heartily pleafed as when we fancy ourfelves unguided and unconftrained, and that we have made the difcovery ourfelves. Homer rarely appears in his own perfon. Fielding often does, and fometimes oftentatioufly: amidft all his beauties (and no writer has more); it is a ftriking defect.

Cc<sub>3</sub> APPENDIX.



# APPENDIX.

GREAT part of my effay was written before I faw that of Mr. Gilpin on picturesque beauty. I had gained fo much information on that fubject from his other works, that I read it with great eagernefs, on account of the interest I took in the fubject itfelf, as well as from my opinion of the author. At first I thought my work had been anticipated; I was pleafed however to find fome of my ideas confirmed, and was in hopes of feeing many new lights ftruck out. But as I advanced, that diffinction between the two characters, that line of feparation which I thought would have been accurately marked out, became lefs and lefs visible; till at length the beautiful and the picturefque were more than ever mixed and incorporated together, the whole fubject Cc4 involved

involved in doubt and obfcurity, and a fort of anathema denounced againft any one who fhould try to clear it up. Had I not advanced too far to think of retreating, I might poffibly have been deterred by fo abfolute a veto, from fuch authority; but I hope I fhall not be thought prefumptuous for having ftill continued my refearches, though fo diligent and acute an obferver had given up the enquiry himfelf, and pronounced it hopelefs.

Mr. Gilpin's authority is defervedly fo high, that where I have the misfortune to differ from him, his opinion will of courfe be preferred to mine, unlefs I can clearly fhew that it is ill-founded: I muft therefore endeavour to fhew in what refpects it is ill-founded as often as these points occur, and with the best of my abilities; for any thing fhort of victory, is in this cafe a defeat.

I will first mention, in general, the difficulties into which fo ingenious a writer has been led, from losing fight of that genuine genuine and univerfal diffinction between the beautiful and the picturefque, which he himfelf had begun by eftablishing, and which feparates their characters equally in nature and in art; and from confining himfelf to that unfatisfactory notion of a mere general reference to art only.

He has given it as his opinion, that " roughness forms the most effential point of difference between the beautiful and the picturefque, and feems to be that particular quality which makes objects chiefly pleafe in painting." He therefore has thought it neceffary, in fome inftances, to exclude fmooth objects from painting, and to fhew, in others, that what is fmooth in reality is rough in appearance; fo that when we fancy ourfelves admiring the fmoothnefs, which we think we perceive (as in a calm lake) we are in fact admiring the roughness which we have not observed. I will now proceed to give the particular inflances of those points in which we differ.

Mr.

Mr. Gilpin obferves, that "a piece of Palladian architecture (which, I prefume, is only another term for regular Grecian architecture) may be elegant in the laft degree; the proportion of its parts, the propriety of its ornaments, the fymmetry of the whole, may be highly pleafing; but, if we introduce it in a picture, it immediately *becomes* a formal object, and ceafes to pleafe." He adds, "fhould we wifh to give it picturefque beauty, we muft, from a fmooth building, turn it into a rough ruin."

Mr. Gilpin's first point was, to shew that a building, to be picturesque, must neither be smooth nor regular; and so far we agree. But then, to shew how much picturesque beauty (to use his expression) is preferred by painters to all other beauty, nay, how unfit beauty alone is for a picture, he makes the two affertions I have quoted, viz. that a piece of regular and finished architecture becomes a formal object, and ceases to please when introduced in in a picture; and that no painter, who had his choice, would hefitate a moment between that and a ruin.

Were this really the cafe, we muft give up Claude as a landfcape painter; for he not only has introduced a number of perfect, regular, and fmooth pieces of architecture into his pictures, but they frequently occupy the most confpicuous parts of them. I should even doubt whether he may not have painted more entire buildings, as *principal* objects, than he has ruins, though many more of the latter as *fubordinate* ones.

Claude delighted in reprefenting fcenes of feftive pomp and magnificence, as well as of paftoral life and retirement; but if we fuppofe his temples abandoned, his palaces deferted and in ruins, the whole character of those fplendid compositions, which have fo much contributed to raife him above the level of a mere landscape painter, would be deftroyed. Mr. Gilpin cannot but remember that beautiful fea-port of his which did belong to Mr. Lock, and which which (could pictures choofe their own posseffors) would never have left him. He must have observed, that the architecture on the left hand was regular, perfect, and as smooth as such finished buildings appear in nature.

But with regard to entire buildings, in contradiftinction to ruins, the back grounds and landfcapes of all the great mafters, (particularly of N. and G. Pouffin,) are full of them, and the ruins few in proportion; fo much fo, that in the numerous fet of Gafpars, publifhed by Vivares, there are fcarce any ruins to be found among numberlefs entire buildings.

No painter more diligently fludied picturefque difpofition and effect than Paul Veronefe; yet architecture of the moft regular and finifhed kind forms a very effential part of his magnificent compositions. Many of thefe fplendid edifices have the moft truly beautiful appearance in pictures, efpecially when they are accompanied (as in Claude's) by trees of elegant forms, and by

by a fcenery, each part of which accords with their character. I believe indeed, that we might reverfe Mr. Gilpin's polition, and with more truth affert, that a piece of Palladian architecture, however elegant, however well proportioned its parts, however well difpofed and felected its ornaments, how perfect foever the fymmetry of the whole, yet, in the mere elevation, or placed (as it frequently is in reality) at the top of a lawn, naked and unaccompanied, is a formal object, and excites only a cold admiration of the architect's ability; but, when introduced in a picture, becomes a highly interefting object, and univerfally pleafes. I of courfe mean introduced as the beft mafters have introduced and accompanied fuch buildings, for there can be no doubt of the tendency of all regular architecture to formality.

The fkill with which that formality has been avoided by the great painters, without deftroying fmoothness or fymmetry, is,

#### [ 398 ]

is, perhaps, one of the ftrongest arguments for studying their works for the purposes of improvement.

I have equally the misfortune of differing from Mr. Gilpin on the fubject of water; he fays, " \* If the lake be fpread out on the canvas [and in this cafe it cannot be different in nature] the marmoreum æquor, pure, limpid, fmooth as the polifhed mirror, we acknowledge it to be picturefque." No one, I believe, will be fingular enough to deny that a lake in fuch a ftate is beautiful; then either the two terms are perfectly fynonymous, or the two characters are mixed : in the latter cafe I must beg leave to quote a paffage from Mr. Locke+, on a different fubject indeed, but of general application. " Thefe paffions (fear, anger, fhame, envy, &c.) are fcarce any of them fimple and alone, and wholly unmixed with

\* Effay on Picturesque Beauty, page 22.

† On the Human Understanding, octavo edit. page 208.

others,

others, though ufually, in difcourfe and contemplation, that carries the name which operates ftrongeft, and appears most in the prefent state of the mind." Now if fmoothnefs (as Mr. Gilpin acknowledges) is at leaft a confiderable fource of beauty; and if roughness (as he does not fcruple to affent) is that which forms the most effential point of difference between the beautiful and the picturefque, it furely is rather a contradiction to his own principles to call a lake in its fmootheft state picturefque, on account of fuch interruptions to the abfolute fmoothnels (or rather uniformity) of its furface, as not only accord with beauty, but are often in themfelves fources of beauty; fuch as shades of various kinds, undulations, and reflections.

Upon the fame grounds that he afferts the finooth lake to be picturefque, he alfo gives that character to the high-fed horfe with his finooth and fining coat. If, however \* " a play of muscles appearing through the fine-

\* Effay on Picturesque Beauty, page 22.

nefs

#### [ 400 ]

nefs of the fkin, gentiy fwelling and finking into each other—his being all over lubricus afpici, with reflections of light continually fhifting upon him, and playing into each other," make an animal picturefque, what then will make him beautiful? The interruption of his fmoothnefs, by a variety of fhades and colours (not fudden and ftrong, but " playing into each other, fo that the eye glides up and down among their endlefs transitions") certainly will not fupply the room of roughnefs in fuch a degree as to over-balance the qualities of beauty, and abolifh (as in the prefent inftance) the very name."

It is true, that according to Mr. Gilpin's two definitions \*, both the lake and the horfe, in their fmootheft poffible ftate, are picturefque; but they are no lefs oppofite to that character, according to his more ftrict and pointed method of defining it, by making roughnefs the most effential point of difference between that and the beautiful. After fo plain and natural a diffunc-

\* Vide page 48.

tion

tion between the two characters, it furely would have been more fimple and fatisfactory to have named things according to their obvious and prevailing qualities; and to have allowed that painters fometimes preferred beautiful, fometimes picturefque, fometimes grand and fublime objects, and fometimes objects where the two or the three characters were equally, or in different degrees, mixed with each other.

Many of the examples I have given of picturesque animals, are taken from Mr. Gilpin's very ingenious work on foreft fcenery. He there obferves, that among all the tribes of animals scarce any one is more ornamental in landscape than the ass. He adds " in what this picturefque beauty con-" fifts; whether in his peculiar character, " in his ftrong lines, in his colouring, in " the roughness of his coat, or in the mix-" ture of them, would perhaps be difficult " to afcertain." When I read this paffage I had not feen the effay on picturefque beauty, and it gave me great fatisfaction to Dd find

## [ 402 ]

find my ideas of the caufes of the picturesque confirmed by fo attentive an obferver as Mr. Gilpin, though he fpoke doubtingly; and I could not help flattering myfelf, that as his authority had confirmed me in my ideas, fo by tracing them through a greater variety of objects than his fubject led him to confider, I might thew the juftnefs and accuracy of his fuppofitions. Peculiarity of character, on which Mr. Gilpin very properly lays a ftrefs, naturally arifes from strong lines and fudden variations : What is perfectly fmooth and flowing has proportionably lefs of peculiar character, and lofes in picturefquenefs, what it may gain in beauty.

This leads me to confider a part of Mr. Gilpin's Effay on Picturefque Beauty, that I own furprifed me in the author of the laft quoted paffage, as well as of feveral others in the effay juft mentioned; all of which mark the true character and caufe of the picturefque in a mafterly manner, and fhew how much and how well he had obferved. If the

the criticism I am going to make be just, Mr. Gilpin has, I think, laid himfelf open to it by his exclusive fondness for the picturefque, and by having carried to excefs his polition, that roughness is that particular quality which makes objects chiefly pleafe in painting. From his partiality to this doctrine; he ridicules the idea of having beauty reprefented in a picture, and addreffing himfelf to the perfon he fuppofes to make fo un-painter-like a requeft, he fays\*, " The art of painting allows you all you " wifh ; you defire to have a beautiful ob-" ject painted; your horfe, for inftance, is " led out of the stable in all his pampered " beauty. The art of painting is ready to " accommodate you; you have the beauti-" ful form you admired in nature exactly " transferred to canvals. Be then fatisfied: " the art of painting has given you what "you wanted. It is no injury to the " beauty of your Arabian, if the painter

\* Effay on Picturesque Beauty.

Dd 2

" think

# [ 404 ]

" think he could have given the graces of " his art more forcibly to your cart-horfe."

If a perfon ignorant of the art of painting were to be told, that a painter who wished to give forcibly the graces of his art, would prefer a cart-horfe to an Arabian, he would be apt to think there was fomething very prepofterous both in the art and the artift. This will always be the cafe, when inftead of endeavouring to fhew the agreement between art and nature, even when they appear most at variance, a mysterious barrier is placed between them to furprize and keep at a diftance the uninitiated. To me the fact feems to be what we might naturally suppose; that Rubens, Vandyk, or Wovermans, when they wished to shew the graces of their art, painted beautiful horfes; fuch as the general fense of mankind would call beautiful: gay pampered fteeds with fine coats, and high in flefh. When they added (as they often did) a greater share of picturesqueness to these beautiful animals, it was not by degrading them

63

them to cart-horfes and beafts of burthen : it was by means of fuch fudden and fpirited action, with fuch a correspondent and ftrongly marked exertion of muscles, fuch wild diforder in the mane, as might heighten the freedom and animation of their character, without injuring the elegance or grandeur of their form. If by giving forcibly the graces of his art, is to be underflood the giving them with powerful impreffion, I cannot help thinking that Rubens, when he was transferring from nature to the canvaſs one cf theſe noble animals, in all the fulnefs and luxuriancy of beauty, little imagined that he was throwing away his powers; and that any of the rough high - boned cart - horfes he had placed in fcenes with which they accorded, were more firiking specimens of the graces of his art. In Wovermans alfo, the number of beautiful pampered fteeds greatly exceeds that of his rough and picturefque ones.

It would indeed be a wretched degrada-D d 3 tion tion of the art, fhould the horfes of Raphael, Giulio Romano, Polidore, N. Pouffin, the forms and characters of which, fuch great artifts had ftudied with almoft the fame attention as those of the human figure; in which too (as in the human figure) they had corrected the defects of common nature from their own exalted ideas of beauty, and from those of their great models the ancient feulptors; and in which they certainly meant to difplay (and not feebly) the graces of their art,—fhould fuch ennobled animals, not only be rivalled, but furpaffed even in those graces, by a jade of Berchem, or Paul Potter.

The next and laft point of difference between us, is with refpect to the plumage of birds: Mr. Gilpin thinks the refult of plumage (and he makes no exception) is picturefque; and the whole feems to me another firiking inflance of his exclusive fondnels for that character, and of his unwillingnefs, on that account, to allow any beauty, or merit to fmoothnefs. Indeed, as

х

he fuppofes the picturefque folely to refer to painting, and that pictures can fearcely admit of any objects which are not of that character, and as he alfo allows (or rather afferts) that roughnefs is its diftinguifhing quality—it became neceffary either to allow that an object might be picturefque without being rough, which would contradict his affertion, or to fhew that there were other qualities which would render it fo in fpite of its fmoothnefs; or, to ufe his own expreffion, would fupply the room of roughnefs.

Speaking of the plumage of birds \*, "nothing," he fays, " can be fofter, nothing fmoother to the touch; yet it certainly is picturefque." He then obferves, " it is not the fmoothnefs of the furface which produces the effect; it is not this we admire; it is the breaking of the colours; it is the bright green or purple, changing perhaps into a rich azure or vel-

\* Effay on Picturesque Beauty, page 23.

Dd4

vet

vet black; from thence taking a femitint, and fo on through all the varieties of colours: or if the colour be not changeable, it is the harmony we admire in thefe elegant little touches of nature's pencil."

It is fingular that the colours of birds, and particularly the changeable ones, from which Mr. Burke has taken fome of his happieft illuftrations of the beautiful, fhould, by Mr. Gilpin, not only be cited as fources of the picturefque, but as fo abounding in that quality as to beftow on fmoothnefs the effect of roughnefs. He has laid it down as a maxim, that a finooth building muft be turned into a rough one, before it can be picturefque; yet, in this inftance, a fmooth bird may be made fo by means of colours, many of which, with their giadations and changes, are univerfally acknowledged and admired as beautiful.

I cannot help repeating the fame queftion on this fubject as on the preceding one; if beautiful and changeable colours, with their gradations, added to foftnefs and fmoothnefs fmoothnefs of plumage, and to the harmony of the elegant little touches of nature's pencil, make birds picturefque, what then are the qualities which make them beautiful ?

But Mr. Gilpin himfelf has furnished me with the ftrongest proof how natural it is for all men, when they defign to produce a picturesque image, to avoid all idea of fmoothnefs. He has quoted Pindar's celebrated defcription of the eagle, as equally poetical and picturefque, and fuch I believe it always has been thought. The ruffled plumage of the eagle (which Mr. Gilpin has put in Italics, as the circumftance which most strongly marks that character) is both in Mr. Weft's tramflation, and Mr. Gray's imitation; but as far as I can judge, there is not the leaft trace of it in the original. I have not the most distant pretensions to any critical knowledge of the Greek language ; yet still I think, that by the help of those interpreters who have studied it critically, an unlearned

learned man, if he feels the fpirit of a paffage, may arrive at a pretty accurate idea of the force of the expressions. From them it appears to me, that far from defcribing the eagle with ruffled plumes, or with any circumftance truly picturefque, Pindar has, on the contrary, avoided every idea that might difturb the repofe, and majeftic beauty of his image. After he has defcribed the eagle's flagging wing, he adds uyeor rator awar, which is fo opposite to ruffled, that it feems to fignify that perfect finoothnefs and fleeknefs given by moifture ; that oily fuppleness fo different from any thing crifp or rumpled ; as uyeov Exacov expresses the fmooth, fuppling, undrying quality of oil. The learned Chriftianus Damm in his Lexicon, interprets ανωσσων ύγρου νωτον αιωρει, dormiens incurvatum (vel potius læve) tergum attollit; and the action is that of a gentle heaving from refpiration, during a quiet repofe. In another place Damm interprets byeorns, mollities; all equally oppolite to ruffled. Indeed we might almost fuppofe

fuppofe that Pindar, having intended to prefent an image both fublime and beautiful, had avoided every thing that might diffurb its flill and folemn grandeur; for he has thrown as it were into fhade, the moft marked and picturefque feature of that noble bird:  $\varkappa \epsilon \lambda \alpha \varkappa \omega \pi \imath \delta$   $\epsilon \pi \imath \delta \imath \epsilon \epsilon \rho \epsilon \lambda \alpha \varkappa \alpha \varkappa \omega \pi \imath$  $\varkappa \alpha \pi \imath$ ,  $\beta \lambda \epsilon \rho \alpha \omega \omega$   $\alpha \delta$   $\varkappa \kappa \lambda \alpha \sigma \tau \rho \omega$ ,  $\varkappa \alpha \tau \epsilon \chi \epsilon \upsilon \alpha \varsigma$ ; a feature which Homer, in a fimile full of action and picturefque imagery, has placed in its fulleft light:

Οι δ' ώστ' αιγυπιοι γαμιψωνυχες, αγκυλοχειλαι, Πετρη εφ υψηλη μεγαλα κλαζουτε μαχουται.

Having been bold enough to criticife both the tranflation and imitation of Pindar, I fhall venture one ftep farther, and try to account for the paffage having been fo rendered. I think Mr. Weft and Mr. Gray might probably have been imprefied with the fame idea as Mr. Gilpin, that the imagery in this paffage was highly picturefque, but might have felt that fmooth feathers would not accord with that character; ter; and therefore perhaps (as Sir Jofhua Reynolds obferves on Algarotti's ill-founded culogium of a picture of Titian) they chofe to find in Pindar, what they thought they ought to have found. With all the respect I have for their abilities (and Mr. Gray's cannot be rated too high) I muft think that by one word they have changed the character of that famous paffage; and it may be doubted whether they have improved it.

Were their image reprefented in painting it might be more firiking, more catching to the eye than Pindar's; and that is the true character of the picturefque. But his would have more of that repofe, that folemn breadth, that freedom from all buftle, which I believe accords more truly with the genuine unmixed characters both of beauty and fublimity \*, and with the ideas of the great original.

 Vide Sir Jofhua Reynolds's Notes in Mafon's Du Frefnoy, p. 86.

I have

I have preffed ftrongly on all the points of difference between Mr. Gilpin and me, because I think them very effential to the chief object I have had in view,-that of recommending the fludy of pictures, and of the principles of painting, as the beft guide to that of nature, and to the improvement of real landscape. Could it be supposed that for the purpose of his own art, a painter would in general prefer a worn-out carthorfe to a beautiful Arabian ;-or that fuch pieces of architecture as were univerfally admired for their beauty and elegance would, if introduced in a picture, become formel, and ceafe to pleafe,-no man would be difpofed to confult an art which contradicted all his natural feelings. But were he to be informed that painters have always admired and copied beauty of every kind, in animals, as well as in the human fpecies (and ftrange it would be were it otherwife); that they neither reject fmoothnefs, nor fymmetry, but only the ill-judged and tirefome difplay of them; that with regard to regular and perfect perfect architecture, it made a principal ornament in pictures of the higheft clafs; but that while its fmoothnefs, fymmetry; and regularity were preferved, its formality was avoided; in fhort, that the fludy of painting, far from abridging his pleafures, would open a variety of new fources of amufement, and, without cutting off the old ones, only direct them into better channels—he might be difpofed to confult an art which promifed many fresh and untafted delights, without forcing him to abandon all those which he had enjoyed before.

FINIS.









